PA 1058
.D3

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR

FROM THE ORIGINAL FRENCH OF

JULIUS DAVID

FORMERLY ONE OF THE PROFESSORS IN THE GREEK COLLEGE OF

SCIO

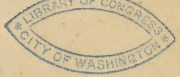
MODIFIED AND ADAPTED TO THE ENGLISH STUDENT

BY

THE REV.^{D} GEORGE WINNOCK A. B.

CHAPLAIN TO THE FORCES IN THE JONIAN ISLANDS.

29
1105 3



London, 1825.

Printed for the Translator, and sold by *Parker and Co:* OXFORD. *Deighton:* CAMBRIDGE. *Rivington and Co:* WATERLOO PLACE, *and Souter and Co:* S.^{T} PAUL'S CHURCH YARD ; LONDON.

PA1058
.D3

Lyon Mason 1852.

TO

HIS EXCELLENCY

SIR FREDERICK ADAM

KNIGHT GRAND CROSS OF THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF

S.t MICHAEL AND S.t GEORGE,

KNIGHT COMMANDER OF THE MOST HONOURABLE MILITARY ORDER

OF THE BATH,

KNIGHT OF THE AUSTRIAN IMPERIAL MILITARY ORDER OF

MARIA TERESA,

KNIGHT OF THE RUSSIAN IMPERIAL ORDER OF

S.t ANN OF THE FIRST CLASS,

THE PROTECTING SOVEREIGN'S

LORD HIGH COMMISSIONER

TO THE UNITED STATES OF THE JONIAN ISLANDS

AND

LIEUTENANT GENERAL COMMANDING THE FORCES

SERVING IN THE SAME,

&c., *&c.*, *&c.*

This humble attempt to facilitate to his Countrymen the acquisition of the present Language of Greece is respectfully

Dedicated

By the

EDITOR.

ADVERTISEMENT.

The proposal of a New Grammar has in it certainly nothing very extraordinary to Englishmen, particularly since Foreign Languages have been so much more studied than formerly. Commerce and Travelling, and the consequent interest and curiosity about the Literature, Antiquities, Customs, Manners and Resources of almost every People, have of late greatly quickened the zeal of our Countrymen in Philological Pursuits. New Grammars of the French and Italian Languages, though they have long since attained a high classical character, are continually issuing from the British press.

In a language till lately little cultivated, even amongst those who speak it, it is not to be wondered at, that a good Grammar should long be a desideratum; and that many attempts should be made, before any thing like an approximation to excellence should be attained: but this is least of all to be wondered at in a Language flowing directly from a source of the very highest celebrity in Literary Annals, from the Language of Homer. The Greeks themselves who write on the subject, wish very naturally to overleap, if it were possible, the Great Gulf, the corruptions of ages, lying between them and their far famed Ancestors, and to bring their Disciples into immediate contact with the perfection of speech. This is utterly impracticable.

It has been almost invariably the misfortune of those who have written before this Author to perplex rather than illustrate their subject. Nothing previously written by a Foreigner could lay any just claims to the Title of a Grammar. All attempts of the kind by natives have been so very meagre as to afford little assistance to Foreigners: many have been more perplexing than useful even among themselves, from being shackled by some unbending Theory, or from a very natural propensity to lean more, than at the present epoch is justifiable, to their Ancient Classics.

Of these latter *Athanasius Christopulo* is considered to have higher pretensions than most of his contemporaries; but even he has spent more than one third of his small Volume on matter quite irrelevant, wherever his Student is not already a deeply read Hellenist, His sixty two first pages are devoted to proving that the proper Name of the existing Language would be Æolo-Doric; it being manifestly, according to him, little more than a substitution, or general prevalence of the Æolic and Doric Dialects over all the others of Ancient Greece. Little of general utility could be expected from such a work as this. The Grammar of *Darvaris*, as far as foreigners are concerned, has even lower pretensions. Are we then to stop till the language be perfect, be as classical as its Parent, before Merchants and Travellers, unacquainted with Ancient Greek, are to have a guide for the exigencies of the Day,

Christopulo, aware of the warping partialities, and very general failure of his countrymen, gives them this excellent counsel: though his Devotion to his own Creation, the Æolo-Doric Theory, has made him almost as regardless of General Usefulness as others.

» An Author who writes a Grammar (he says) ought » to compose it with a reference, not to what he wishes » a Language should be, but to what the Language, he » undertakes to teach, actually is. Otherwise it is not a » Grammar, but like the Monster in Homer »

» Πρόσθε Λέων. ὄπιθεν δὲ Δράκων, μέσση δὲ Χίμαιρα. »

The Translator must trespass on his Reader's patience for one moment more; and he will then leave him with his Author. That a Work of this nature, tolerably well executed, has long been desired by that part of the British Public interested in the subject, will be, he is sure, universally allowed. Whether his Readers will think as highly as himself of the Original; Whether, by translating, modifying and adapting the Work to the use of the English Student, he have in any degree supplied the chasm in the series of Philological Auxiliaries; or whether he have but added one to the almost daily disappointments of the Literary World, he must submit, with hopes of indulgence, to the Public.

If, however, the Work be of any Value to an Englishman, it is most certainly worthy of appearing in an English Costume, for as, in sound Logic, it is a manifest error to explain one Term by another, more, or equally obscure or difficult, and it is the perfection of illustration to use the easiest and most explicit; so in a Science, materially connected, as Grammar is, with sound reasoning, it is at length, fortunately, deemed an absurdity to teach one foreign Language through the medium of another, whenever the Master can avail himself of the language of his pupil.

THE AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

Another Grammar! and after that Grammar probably very shortly a double Dictionary. What a multitude of Books to learn Nothing! When will men speak one language only? When will one Grammar and one Vocabulary alone be sufficient to enable Men from pole to pole to understand each other? I join the Friends of Science in their philosophic Wish, and am no more inclined than they, to burthen my memory with words and phrases, without the acquisition of a single additional idea. But since this aspiration will not, it is probable, be very soon attended to; and the imperfection inherent in human nature will long, and perhaps for ever, maintain a difference of idioms, I think that to increase their means of understanding, and of communicating with each other, is to render a real service to Men, as well as to Science. And if what has been often repeated be true, that there is no book so bad as to contain nothing good, how much more certain it is, that there is no people; whatever may be its state of civilization and mental advancement, with which it is not interesting to be made acquainted, and which may not furnish some curious observation, some useful lesson to the sage. But this proposition, true in general, is much more so with respect to the Greeks, who are the descendants of the Ancient Preceptors of the Human Race, of that Sublime Nation which is the settled object of our grateful admiration. It is more particularly at such a juncture as the present, when, by generous efforts and Heroic Sacrifices, they are struggling to regain their liberty, and raise themselves to the distinguished eminence

of their ancestors, that it becomes peculiarly interesting to form relations, and be made acquainted with them. To this end the study of their language is indispensable: and this consideration, of having a real and general object of utility in view, has enabled me to overcome the repugnance I felt to retouch a subject I had treated in a former work, and to frame an elementary Grammar of the Modern Greek Language.

Many persons, whose Judgment and Learning I esteem, have advised me to give a French translation of my lately published comparative view or parallel of the Ancient and Modern Greek languages. But I have not deemed it expedient to adopt their advice. That was a book written for Hellenists, and they have no need of a translation to enable them to understand it. Those who are unacquainted with the the Ancient language would not understand it better in French than in Greek; and it would be very far from being sufficient for removing the difficulties in the study of the existing language.

A book therefore was wanting, which should treat exclusively of the Modern Greek Language, and enable those, who have no knowledge of the Hellenic or Ancient Greek, to study it. Such is the Work I have undertaken, and which I now present to the public. It was a desideratum in our language, and, I believe, in every language of Europe, the German excepted, which has a Grammar of the Modern Greek framed by Erdmann Schmidt, a sworn public Interpreter of that Language.

This work did not fall into my hands till after I had closed my labours, and I do not regret it. It is a confused medley of *principles* and forms of the ancient and modern Greek, an undigested chaos, combining the simplest principles of general Grammar with a few rules peculiar to the Greek, always ill conceived, awkwardly developed, and frequently faulty. The Author for example gives the conjugation of the ancient verbs in *μι*. To what purpose? What remains of it is so trifling, that it may without

disadvantage be classed amongst those of irregular Verbs. Its display of Hellenic and obsolete forms is calculated only to disgust youth with the study of a language, which is in itself already sufficiently difficult, and needs not that those who teach it, instead of smoothing the course, should render it more rugged. Such a work was not of a character to induce me to change my plan. I have confined myself to the language now in use, without establishing any comparison with the Hellenic, whence it is derived. I often notice different forms; but all I notice are in present use, and I am careful to inform my Reader which is the most correct.

The Modern Greek preserves some few trifling phrases, some forms and turns of speech, as vestiges of the Hellenic. This trifling number of exceptions to general usage has not induced me to increase the bulk of this elementary work with nominal or verbal forms, which have no analogy with the existing language, and in which they are quite isolated. Is it necessary that I should admit the dative, for example, into the declension, because persons sometimes say ἐν καιρῷ *apropos*, *by the bye*, ἐν ᾧ, *while*. Certainly not. I think that, in the present state of the language all these formulæ should be considered as belonging to the Dictionary.

I cannot say the same of certain tenses of the ancient conjugation, which Authors sometimes employ, such as the Aorist of the Participle &c. It would certainly be right to make the student of Modern Greek acquainted with them But this is no sufficient reason for admitting them into the Grammar of that language. They do not as yet form any integral part of it; and if Authors sometimes employ them, it is always temperately, and with a view to enrich the language, and raise it above itself by well timed experiments. As for us we ought to incorporate with it that only which actually belongs to it. We refer therefore our Readers to Grammars of the Ancient language for all Hellenic forms, which are not given here, and seize the opportunity of as-

suring them most unreservedly, that the sole means of attaining any eminent success in the study of the Modern Greek is to know the ancient, as well with respect to the Grammar as the Dictionary.

In the present state of infancy from the Modern language Authors are daily borrowing from the ancient turns of phraseology Words and Idioms; so that it is impossible to determine where, in elementary Books, a stand should be made, or to draw a precise line of demarcation between the two languages.

We have given but few principles or elementary Rules, but we have endeavoured that all given should be just and explicit. Our Syntax, though short, is a brief collection of the most generally used idiomatic forms or peculiarities. All the phrases therein adduced are exact, and properly constructed. We have avoided the error, with which we have reproached Schmidt who has frequently given, as examples of his pretended rules, phrases incompatible with the genius and construction of the Greek language, more calculated to mislead than to inform the Reader. Thus page 198 after having proposed as an example of the construction of the article the following elevated style of phrase, ὁ διὰ τὰ Ποιήματά του ἀθάνατος Ὅμηρος, Homer immortal through, or on account of his poems, cites this as more in use, ὁ Ὅμηρος ἀθάνατος διὰ τὰ Ποιήματά του; that is he substitutes a solecism for a correct phrase. I have shewn Chapter 29, § 3 how it ought to be corrected. Page 197, he gives us this *macaroni* construction as elegant, ἐπαινῶ τὴν τοῦ μαθητοῦ ἐπιμέλειαν, I commend the Scholars diligence « es ist zierlicher und edler, » says he, it is more elegant and sustained. He might have said that it was Hellenic of the lower ages; for in this language one should rather express himself thus, ἐπαινῶ τὸν μαθητὴν τῆς ἐπιμελείας, so that what he recommends as elegant and sustained is neither good ancient nor Modern Greek. We could prove from a variety of other examples that Schmidt has not seized the genius of the Greek language, but we shall content

ourselves with these two, and no longer trifle with the patience of our reader.

We shall close with observing that the Book we now present to the public is an Essay, which may receive ulterior developement; but such as it is, it will prove sufficient to enable the Reader to prosecute alone his study of the Modern Greek. Should this essay be well received by the public, we propose, in a second edition, to enrich it with exercises and a more copious collection of examples, as customary in Grammars of Modern Languages, without making any change in the Rules, which we consider sufficiently developed. We have endeavoured to hold a mean course between conciseness and prolixity.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Chap. 1. Of Pronunciation . . . . . Pag. 1
2. — Accent - Enclitics 4
3. — Signs used in Writing - Aspirates - Iota under-written - Apostrophe - Stops 11
4. — Words — Numbers, Genders, Cases 13
5. — Declensions, and of the Article . . . . . —
6. — First Declension Isosyllabic 15
7. — Second Declension Isosyllabic 17
8. — Third Declension Isosyllabic 20
9. — First Declension Imparisyllabic 22
10. — Second Declension Imparisyllabic 24
11. — Heteroclites 26
12. — Augmentatives and Diminutives 29
13. — Comparatives and Superlatives 30
14. — Nouns of Number 31
15. — Pronouns Personal 34
16. — — — Possessive 35
17. — — — Demonstrative 36
18. — — — Relative 37
19. — — — Reflective 38
20. — — — Interrogative 39
21. — — — Indefinite 40
22. — Verbs 41
23. — Conjugation 41
24. — Formation of the Tenses - Augment - Characteristic - Termination 42
25. — Compound Tenses 43
26. — Γράφ-ω Barytoned Active Voice 45
— Γράφ-ομαι Passive Voice 51
— Πατ-ῶ circumflexed from εω Active 57
— Πατ-οῦμαι from εομαι Passive 60
— Τιμ-ω from αω Active 64
— Κειμ-ᾶμαι from αεμαι Passive 67
— Εἰμαι 71
27. — Remarks on Verbs - their Accent 74
— The Characteristic and its Changes 75
— Certain instances of syncope 80
28. — List of Irregular Verbs 81

SYNTAX.

Chap. 29. Of the Article 88
30. — Numbers 90
31. — Nouns of Number . . . . . —
32. — Pronouns Personal 91
33. — — — Possessive-relative 94
34. — — — Demonstrative 95
35. — — — Relative . . . . . —
36. — — — Reflective 96
37. — — — Interrogative 97
38. — — — Indefinite 98
39. — Oblique Cases - Genitive 99
— . . . . . Accusative 100
40. — Comparatives and Superlatives 102
41. — The Verb - its Voices 103
42. — Tenses 105
43. — Moods - Indicative and Subjunctive 109
— Infinitive 112
— Participle 113
44. — Prepositions 114
45. — Adverbs 118
46. — Conjunctions 122

APPENDIX.

SECTION I.

Of the Alphabet and its Sounds 129
— Syllabication . . . . . —
— Accent - when alone the Sign of the grave should be used . . . . . —
— General Rules for accenting Nouns and Verbs . . . 130
— Vulgar Mode of declining Nouns 131

SECTION II.

Principles on which the Greek Tenses are translated. 136

Dialogues.
Onomasticon or Vocabulary.

CHAPTER I.

OF PRONUNCIATION.

What is said in the original on this subject, having reference to the French language only, I shall substitute an attempt to illustrate the Modern pronunciation of the Greek Vowels, Consonants and Diphthongs, with reference to the English Alphabet; and, where that is impossible, I shall give as correct an analysis, as I am able, of the Greek articulation.

		NAMES	ENGLISH.
	Α α	Alpha *as*	A in *Father*. — f. j.
	Β β ϐ	Veta	V.
(1)	Γ γ ϝ	Gamma	G.
	Δ δ	Thelta	Th in *Them*.
	Ε ε	Epsilon	A and E in *Ale, Men*, λιμένα, ἐδώ.
	Ζ ζ	Zeta	Z.
	Η η	Eta	E in *Me*.
	Θ θ	Theta	Th in *Theme*.
	Ι ι	Eota	E in *me*.
	Κ κ	Kappa	K.
	Λ λ	Lamtha	L.
	Μ μ	Me	M.
(2)	Ν ν	Ne	N.
	Ξ ξ	Xe	X in *Axiom* and never as in *Alexander*, as *ks*, not as *gs*.
	Ο ο	Omicron	O in *bone*.
(3)	Π π	Pee	P.
	Ρ ρ	Rho	R.

E. J. wanted to [illegible]

Examples very much

	Σ σ ς	Sigma	S in *Us*, never as in *Is*, except before β, δ and μ.
(4)	Τ τ	Taf	T.
	Υ υ	Upsilon	E in *me*.
	Φ φ	Phee	Ph.
(5)	Χ χ	Khee	Kh.
	Ψ ψ	Psee	Ps.
	Ω ω	Omega	O The two Os are pronounced in the same manner by all modern Greeks.

Αϊ as	A in *Ale*.
Ει	E in *me*.
Οι	E in *me*.
Ου	U in *Druïd*.
Υι υι	E in *me*.
Αυ / Ευ before β γ δ ζ λ μ ν ρ and the Vowels as	*Av* / *Ev* English.
Ηυ	*Eve*.
Αυ / Ευ before the other letters as	*Af* / *Ef* English.
Ηυ	*EEf*.

(1) Γ This letter has two very different sounds, one hard or guttural before α ο ω, and before λ ν ρ : it exactly answers to the German G in the words Lage, Tage, gutturally pronounced, as in the south : it is very nearly, if not exactly, met by the sound in the beginning of the Gaelic Words « dhomb » in « thoir dhomb » give me, and « dhruadhach » the brides maid. To the South Briton it may be well to observe, that it very nearly, if not exactly, corresponds with the sound produced, by attempting to sound a g before an h aspirated, in the words *g-heart g-horn g-home* The soft or liquid sound, used before the slender vowels, and the diphthongs of equivalent force, is exceedingly easy: it is, as

nearly as possible, that of y in *yes*, *year*. Before γ κ ξ χ it has the nasal sound of ng English:

(γ before γ κ ξ χ.

(2) N Is changed into (μ before Β μ π φ ψ.

(λ ρ σ before λ ρ σ.

(3) Β. This letter, when subjoined to Μ, is sounded as Β English: Tobacco is, by the Greeks, spelt ταμπάκκο. Whatever might have been the sound attached by the Ancients to β, the Moderns have no single sign for the English articulation of B. *

(4) Τ. The Modern Greeks have no sign for the English sound of D; but τ after ν has this sound, even when the ν is in one word, and the τ in the following; as τὸν τρόπον is sounded tòn dròpon.

(5) Χ. The sound of this letter is unknown to the Natives of the South of Britain; but is very familiar to the Scotch, Irish, Welch, Spanish, and German ear; though, as a necessary caution, it should be observed, that the Greek χ, as pronounced by females, or persons at all attentive to euphony, is perhaps the softest modification of a guttural aspirate in any language, and adds great beauty to the Romaic. Indeed, when it is very softly pronounced, as it often is by females, it has so very slight a guttural sound, that, to the unpractised ear, it would appear purely palatial. It is produced by making the breath sensibly strike the palate in its utterance, with a very slight sound of K before it as k-here. The following are very nearly the same sounds.

Scotch	Irish	Welch	Spanish
Ch in	Ch in	Ch in	J in
Loch Lochy	Auchnacloy	Sach	Gijon

Italian	German
C by Florentines	ch in
in	
Casa Cosa.	Welchen.

* This rule is unintelligible. The author does not inform us if the μ be or be not pronounced, or whether the conjunction of the two letters produces the sound of B. This is very unfortunate, in so excellent a Grammar.

CHAPTER II.

OF ACCENT.

I shall in this chapter omit all said by the Author that exclusively bears on the French Language, except such observations as appear better calculated to illustrate the subject to an English Reader, than any illustration drawn from his own language.

1. The Accent of the Greeks is an elevation of voice, communicated to one of the syllables of a word, so that that syllable, striking the ear in a more sensible and emphatic manner, appears to predominate over the rest. Thus, the peculiar office of Accent is to regulate the modulation and cadence of pronunciation. It affects only the Ultimate, Penultimate, and Antepenultimate syllables.

2. The Modern Greeks write with the Accent: All Books are printed with it: It is not, however, as far as the Greek is concerned, necessary. He, when he first learns a word, learns with it, its accent; and there is no Native, who would not read his language with an equally exact pronunciation, whether the book were accented or not. The custom of marking, with a peculiar sign, the point of elevation of the voice was introduced by ancient Grammarians, to enable them to teach the Language to Foreigners. (1)

3. Three signs are in use to indicate the accent or elevation of the voice on a syllable, the acute (´), the grave (`), and the circumflex (῀). The acute and the grave have always been equivalents, though they have affected different parts of a word: but it is highly probable, that the circumflex originally served to indicate a different elevation of voice

(1) Just as we see in the Italian Translation of the Peruvian letters, for the use of persons learning that language, though by Italians themselves marks of accent are but rarely used.

from that signified by the other two, since it was peculiarly applied to the long vowels. This alone sufficiently shews, that it was the sign of a different inflection of Voice from that indicated by the acute or grave accent, which were indifferently applied to the long or short Vowels. This distinction in cadence, or inflexion of Voice, whatever it might have been, has been lost, together, with the precise character of quantity. The modern Greeks pronounce all the accents in the same manner, and pay no attention to what we call quantity.

4. The acute accent may be applied indifferently to the three last syllables, the circumflex to the two last, but the grave to the last only.

6. When the Acute Accent is on the last syllable, the word is called Οξύτονον, when on the penult παροξύτονον, when on the Antepenult προπαροξύτονον, A Word, with the circumflex on the last syllable, is called περισπώμενον, on the penult, προ-περισπώμενον. Lastly a Word with the grave accent on the only syllable to which it is applicable, the last, is called βαρύτονον. Every Word, not having the acute or circumflex on the last syllable, is considered to have the grave, and is βαρύτονον. (1)

7. All Words, with the exception of some few monosyllables, have an accent, because all have one syllable particularly marked by emphasis, or an elevation of voice.

8. This accent undergoes a change of character and position (2). In its movements, it sometimes passes from the antepenult to the penult, as ὁ ἄνθρωπος the Man, τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, of the Man; from the antepenult and the penult to the

(1) As these definitions will frequently occur, and could not be expressed without continual periphrases, I shall adopt them in the neuter, as epithets of the word ῥῆμα, and give them their regular plurals, as established in our Language, in the instance of Phenomenon, Phenomena.

(2) To avoid confusion I shall confine the word change to change of character, and adopt the word movement for change of position.

final; as αἱ μαθήτριαι, the pupils, τῶν μαθητριῶν, of the pupils; αἱ γυναῖκες, the Women, τῶν γυναικῶν. It changes its form, when the acute is substituted for the circumflex; as ἡ μοῖρα fate, τῆς μοίρας of fate, or the circumflex for the acute; as ὁ ζαβὸς, the simpleton, τοῦ ζαβοῦ, of the simpleton; and the grave for the acute, in the course of a phrase; as ὁ ζαβὸς ἄνθρωπος, the silly man.

The whole Theory of accent in the ancient Language was grounded on quantity. This determined its nature, and regulated its changes and movements. Quantity having no existence in the modern Language, accent is now almost independent; and thence is subject to much less movement, but it is very far from being, as the Author states, « nearly as fixed as in the Italian. » If so, there would have been no need of his numerous special Rules, subjoined to his several forms of Declension.

The rules for its movement, because it affects the pronunciation, must, indispensably, be known; but not those for the change of form, from acute to circumflex; as ὁ μαθητὴς, the pupil, τοῦ μαθητοῦ, of the pupil; or from the circumflex to the acute; as τὸ σῶμα, the body, τοῦ σώματος, of the body. As this change of form in no way affects the pronunciation, and is merely a mark or sign in orthography, it is almost useless that a person should know it, if his sole object be the modern Language. We refer those, who wish to be thoroughly informed on this subject, to the numerous Grammars of the ancient Greek.

If a person's main object be to make himself understood by Greeks, and to understand them, I would advise him, at first, to attempt only what is indispensable, with respect to accent; that is, to acquaint himself with what is called the primitive accent of Words, and the more prevalent changes of its position, without regarding its change of character, from acute to circumflex, or the reverse. The Greek understands what is written, as well without accent as with: all the accents affect pronunciation equally; and therefore in a Man's effort to acquire *a copia verborum* for

oral intercourse, it is only necessary, as to all inflexions, by habit, and an attention to the more common principles, to learn where a word is to be accented, without caring how. When the *copia Verborum* is once acquired, the mystery will, almost without an effort, gradually unfold itself. Examples and Exceptions will then readily present themselves; and a difficulty which, unseasonably encountered, has excited disgust, and deterred numbers from prosecuting the study of the Language, will be insensibly stript of all its forbidding character.

Mons.r David's Details of the variations of accent accompany the several forms of Declension, given in the regular course of the grammar, which are the forms used in most Modern Greek Books of any reputation. Reference is made to the appendix, in every instance where the Vulgar decline such Words, or class of Words, in any way differently: that difference is there pointed out; and at the same time the liberties taken by the Vulgar, with respect to accent, are noticed. I trust this Mode will enable a person utterly unacquainted with the Language to commence his study with ease, and to avail himself of the different formulæ, according to his progress. No one can have a tolerably correct idea of the Modern forms of declension, without an opportunity of comparing them with their prototypes. It indeed would be altogether impossible, without a reference, to class them at all; but the variations being, in some instances, considerable, they ought to be kept distinct, that a person may, at pleasure, apply his attention undividedly to his more immediate object. Instead of the Author's Special Rules for almost every form of each declension, which are exceedingly perplexing, and difficult to bear in mind, I have attempted to reduce the Rules to a small number, applicable generally, and resting on the leading principles of the Theory of quantity; though for common purposes they do not require a knowledge of it. I will not venture to say that they will admit of no exceptions; but I think they will admit but of few.

These I have annexed to the Forms in the Appendix; but I have not that degree of confidence in them, that will allow me to substitute them for those of the Author; of which I have in the first part of the Treatise given the substance, though with an attempt at greater perspicuity. Any set of Rules not embracing the whole Theory of quantity, as it affects accent, and not noticing its many exceptions, can be but an approximation towards precision; but where the difficulties in the way of infallibility are so great, I am persuaded approximations will, by all but pedants, be indulgently received. To them neither the language of which we treat can, in its present state, be a worthy object of criticism; nor can any work, making an humble attempt to assist those in acquiring it, who aim not at scholastic fame.

For the due placing of the accent in pronunciation, two points must be ascertained, the primitive accent, and its movements, or change of position. That is termed the primitive accent, which belongs to a word in its primitive state, or before it undergoes any grammatical change from declension, conjugation, juxtaposition etc. It is on the nominative singular of nouns, and in verbs, on the first person singular of the present tense indicative. The primitive accent being once ascertained, its movements, and even its changes of form are easily determined. We will endeavour to indicate both, particularly its movements, in the course of our observations on the Declensions and Conjugations; but, as to the primitive accent, use alone can teach it. That of Verbs is easy: it is sufficient to know, whether they be Barytona, or Perispómena; but that of Nouns and indeclinable words is more varied and difficult. Ear, and a quickness of observation can alone secure precision in this particular (1).

(1) At least unless a man choose to burthen his Memory with all the Rules of Prosody, and the very numerous exceptions to them.

Another important acquisition, on this head, is a knowledge of the συνίζησις, or fusion of Vowels. This species of contraction, whereby two or more vowels form but one articulation, is much in use in Modern Greek. We have it in English, and may thence form an accurate idea of it. It corresponds with the union of *io* in *tion*, *ia* in *tian*, and the fusion of the y with its following vowel in *yellow*, *young*, etc. Thus, in Modern Greek, the Word παιδιὰ *children*, consists but of two syllables in sound, though it has really three, ιά being blended, as indicated by the acute accent on the final vowel. If it be wished that the two vowels should be separately sounded, the acute accent must be placed on the ι, and the word be written as in ancient Greek, παιδία. This termination must otherwise be pronounced, as an Englishman would pronounce *ia* in *Justinian*, as though it were written *Jus-tin-yan*, where there are evidently only three syllables in sound.

This fusion of Vowels sometimes occurs in the middle of Words; and then the accent appears to be placed a syllable farther back than it really is; thus, in ἔννοιωσα, *I have perceived*, it may seem that the fourth syllable from the end of the Word is accented; but that fourth in appearance is but the third, or antepenult in sound; since the syllables οι and ω are blended in the pronunciation: συννέφιασε, σκοτίνιασε, *it is cloudy*, *it is gloomy*, are pronounced in the same manner.

A ν before the συνίζησις is sounded as *gn* in french and Italian, in *ognon*, *degno*, pronounced in English, *own-yong*, *den-yo*; *thus* ἔννοιωσα should be pronounced, as though it were written, *én-yo-sa*, ἐννεά, *en-yà*, just as *mignonette*, though the combination of letters is quite foreign, is pronounced by every working gardener, as if written *min-yo-net*.

OF ENCLITICS.

All Words have an accent, but some few monosyllables and dissyllables, which, in pronunciation, unite with the

preceding word, and seem to form but one with it, lose their accent, or rather transfer it to the word with which they are united. They are called enclitics from ἐγκλίνομαι to incline; because they incline towards, or, as it were, rest upon the preceding word. Thus μοῦ, of me, bears the circumflex accent; but in the phrase ὁ φίλος μου, my friend, it becomes enclitic, and is closely blended in pronunciation with the word φίλος; and for that reason loses its circumflex accent.

It may be well to observe, as it regards orthography, that when the enclitic follows a proparoxytonon, or a properispòmenon, it passes its accent to the final syllable of its antecedent, which then has two accents, its own, and that of the enclitic; as ὁ ἄνθρωπός μου, my Man; τὸ δεῖπνόν μου, my supper. (1)

When it follows a paroxytonon, or perispòmenon, the enclitic loses its accent, without affecting its antecedent, as ὁ φίλος μου, my friend, τοῦ παιδιοῦ μου, of my Child.

If it follow an oxytonon, the acute accent is retained, even in those situations in a phrase, where the general rule would demand the grave.

The circumflex of the enclitic, wherever an additional accent is given to the antecedent, is changed for the acute, as in the example, ὁ ἄνθρωπός μου.

The principal Enclitics are the monosyllabic oblique cases of personal pronouns μοῦ μὲ μᾶς σοῦ σὲ σὰς τοῦ τῆς τὸν τὴν τὸ τῶν τοὺς ταῖς τά.

---

(1) Our Language abounds with these enclitics in pronunciation; and they are among the most perplexing difficulties with which Foreigners, in conversing, have to contend; because they have no indication of them in prose Writings. Thus the verbs to be, and to have, often lose their accent; and are so blended with the preceding pronoun, as to form with it a monosyllable; I've, you've, they've been, he's, she's, they're gone: the auxiliary *will* undergoes still greater mutilation, and merges into its subject; I'll, you'll, they'll attend. The pronoun sometimes resigns its distinction; as in 'tis, 'twas.

The pronoun τίς, as in ὅτι whatever; the adverbs ποῦ, ποτὲ πῶς, where, never, how, etc. as, κἄ ποτε, κἄ πως, κἄ που.

These are not however always enclitics: Thus the pronoun τὶς, and the adverbs ποῦ ποτὲ are not so when used interrogatively: διατί, why? πότε When? ποτὲ, ποτὲ, never, never, negatively.

The oblique cases of personal pronouns are not enclitics, when they precede the verb on which they depend, as μὲ λέγει, he tells me μᾶς γελᾷ he deceives us, see the Syntax.

Besides these ordinary enclitics, some verbs beginning with a vowel, or diphthong, which lose it by elision, become enclitics, and are completely blended with the preceding Word; as μοῦ τ' ἔδωκε, he gave it me, instead of μοῦ τὸ ἔδωκε, τοῦ τ' ἔπα, instead of τοῦ τὸ εἶπα, I told it him.

CHAPTER III.

OF THE DIFFERENT SIGNS USED IN WRITING

OF THE ASPIRATE.

The aspirate is placed over vowels, whenever they commence a word, and is of two sorts termed the soft and the rough aspirate. It formerly marked the degree of aspiration, or breathing communicated to those vowels. The soft a slighter, and the rough a stronger breathing. Among the consonants the ῥ alone is aspirated, or rather is marked with the sign. It has always the rough aspirate at the beginning of a word; and when two ῥ follow in the middle of a word, the first has the soft, and the second the rough aspirate, as in ἔῤῥωσο hail, in the sense of salutation.

It is probable that there was a sensible difference in the pronunciation of these two aspirates by the Ancients. The rough being a strong breathing, the consonants termed slender, whenever followed by it, were changed into their aspirated cognates, whether in separate words, or in compound terms, as καθ' ἡμᾶς, instead of κατ' ἡμᾶς, or καθόλου, generally, from κατὰ and ὅλον. This Aspirate has been com-

pared to that produced by the German *h*, in *holz*, *hauen*; but this idea is rather ingenious than exact; for we do not see that the German *h* affects the Words, with which it comes in contact, as the rough aspirate; or that it produces the same changes. Whatever may be conjectured, it is certain that its peculiar properties no longer exist in the modern language. All vowels are pronounced in the same manner, and without any breathing or aspirate, whether marked by the one or the other sign: It's only use in the Modern Greek is to indicate when the above elision may take place.

OF THE IOTA UNDERWRITTEN.

It indicates the elision of an *ι* after the vowels, under which it is written. It is commonly the last of the second and third persons singular of the Teuses of the subjunctive Mood in ω, γρᾴφῃς, γρᾴφῃ, γραφθῇς, γραφθῇ.

OF THE APOSTROPHE.

The apostrophe in Greek, as in French, denotes the elision of a vowel, or diphthong, whether at the end of words, as τὸ στόμ' ἀμέσως ἔλυσε, he forthwith opened his mouth, instead of τὸ στόμα; εἶν' ὅλο χρυσός, it is entirely of gold, instead of εἶναι, or at the beginning; as, τοῦ τὸ 'σα. instead of εἶσα, 'σ τὴν πόλιν, instead of εἰς τὴν πόλιν To Constantinople.

OF PUNCTUATION.

A point(.) placed as in English, indicates the completion of the sense.

When placed parallel with the upper, instead of the lower part of the letters, it is equivalent to a colon.

The comma (,) is of the same value as in English.

The combination forming our semicolon (;) is used as a sign of Interrogation.

Some Editors make use of the Note of Exclamation !

CHAPTER IV.

OF WORDS.

The Modern follows the Ancient Greek, in acknowledging nine sorts of Words, called parts of Speech, Viz. The Substantive, Adjective, Article, Pronoun, Verb, Participle, Preposition, Adverb, Conjunction.

The Interjection is classed with adverbs.

OF NUMBERS.

There are two Numbers: The Singular and Plural.

OF GENDERS.

There are three Genders: The Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter.

OF CASES.

There are four Cases: The Nominative, Genitive, Accusative, and Vocative. Of these four, the Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative are always alike in Neuters, as in Latin.

CHAPTER V.

There are in Modern Greek, according to Mons.r David's classification, three Declensions: the 1.st Comprising Nouns in ας, ης, α, η: the 2.d Nouns in ος, and ον, and also those in ι, and ο, mostly from ancient Diminutives in ιον: and the 3.d All the varieties that do not fall under the forms given in the first two, in the following succession: it can hardly be called order.

		NS.	GS.	N.Pl.
1	Γέροντ	ας	α	ες
2	Αγουρίδ	α	ας	ες
3	Πρᾶγμ	α	ατος	ατα
4	Ψαρ	ᾶς	ᾶ	άδες
5	Χατζ	ῆς	ῆ	ίδες
6	Μαγευλ	οῦ	οῦς	οῦδες

		NS.	GS.	NP.
7	Φέρσιμ	ον	ατος	ατα
8	Τέλ	ες	ους	η
9	Γνῶσ	ις	ης	εις
10	Αχιλλ	έας	έα	εῖς
11	Σωκράτ	ης	ους	εις
12	Ευτεβ	ής	οῦς	εῖς
13	Βαθ	ύς	εως	εῖς
14	Βαθ	ύ	εως	εῖ
15	Νοῦς		(νοὸς νοῦ)	νόες

The classification of Greek Nouns has ever been, and still remains, among Grammarians, disputed ground. Whether what is here attempted will be thought to furnish more precise lines of distinction, than the distribution of the Author, must be left to the Public to determine.

I shall venture to divide all regular Nouns between 3 Declensions Iso-syllabic and 2 Declensions Imparisyllabic; and shall, after the regular forms, give as Heteroclites, the few that will not conform to this arrangement.

Before we proceed to examples of these, we will decline the Article. As it very commonly accompanies Nouns, it is necessary to know the Declension of the one, before we attempt that of the other: It has three Genders.

DECLENSION OF THE ARTICLE.

Masculine	ὁ	as	ὁ ἥλιος	the Sun
Feminine	ἡ		ἡ θάλασσα	the Sea
Neuter	τὸ		τὸ φθινόωρον	the Autumn.

SINGULAR.

	Masculine.	Feminine	Neuter.
Nominative	ὁ	ἡ	τό
Genitive	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ
Accusative	τὸν	τὴν	τὸ

PLURAL.

Nominative	οἱ	αἱ or ἡ (1)	τἀ
Genitive	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν
Accusative	τοὺς	τὰς	τά

CHAPTER VI.

FIRST DECLENSION ISOSYLLABIC.

This Declension comprises nouns Masculine in ας gen ᾶ and ης, gen η, and Feminines in α, gen ης and ας and in η, gen ης (2).

		S		P	
N.	Ανανν	ἱ	αις	Ανανν	ἱ	αι or αις
G. (3)	—	—	α or ου	—	=	ῶν
A.	—	—	αν	—	—	ας or αις
V.	—	—	α	—	—	αι or αις

		S		P	
N.	Μαθ	ητ	ής	Μαθ	ητ	αί or αίς
G.	—	—	ῆ or οῦ	—	—	ῶν
A.	—	—	ήν	—	—	άς or αίς
V.	—	—	ή	—	—	αί or αίς

(1) For the peculiarities of the Language, as it is spoken vulgarly, and written in books designed for the Vulgar, see the Appendix, where all the forms here given, with the terminations used by the greater part of Writers of reputation, are repeated, with all the irregularities of accent and termination, in use among the vulgar.

(2) I am aware that some would form 2 Declensions of the forms that are here given as one, but, except with respect to the Genitive Singular the Analogies in Orthography and accent are so great, that the subdivision would answer no good purpose.

(3) Instead of repeating the whole Word, I have preferred giving, in the oblique cases, the Termination, or variable part only, substituting, for the rest, lines. Of two lines, when the first is accented, it answers to the Antepenult, when the second to the Penult. The double lines, without accent, shew where the accent is sometimes thrown by the Vulgar. The French circumflex is more conspicuous over lines

	S		P	
N.	Μοῦσ	α	Μοῦσ	αι or αις (1)
G.	—᾽	ης or ας	—	ῶν
A.	—ᾶ	αν	—᾽	ας or αις
V.	—ᾶ	α	—ᾶ	αι or αις

	S		P	
N.	Τιμ	ή	Τιμ	αί or αῖς
G.	—	ῆς	—	ῶν
A.	—	ήν	—	ὰς or αῖς
V.	—	ή	—	αί or αῖς

DECLINE LIKE.

Ἀναπ ας	μαθητ ής	μοῦσ α	τιμ ή
Πυθαγόρας	ληστής	χώρα	λύση
Λεωνίδας	τεχνίτης	φιλία	τύχη
Παυσανίας	κλέπτης	γωνία	ἐλάττη
Αἰνείας	κτίστης	κολακεία	τόλμη

than the Greek, and, therefore, in such situations, has been preferred. This Mode as it appears to me, presents the Termination, and the situation of the Accent most prominently to the eye; and, if it do, must greatly assist Memory. The supply of the deficient part of the Word, though immediately above, requires a certain degree of attention, which, in young Scholars, it is, however important, extremely difficult to fix.

(1) Some Authors write ες instead of αις, that they may not seem to violate the principles of accentuation, for whenever the Nominative and Vocative plural are written αις, instead of αι, the accent ought to be the same as in the Accusative plural.

Nouns ending in δα, θα, ρα, and in α pure (that is where α of itself forms a distinct syllable) terminate the genitive singular in ας; as ἡ ἡμέρα, the day, τῆς ἡμέρας, of the day, ἡ φιλία, friendship, τῆς φιλίας. All others form the genitive in ης, as ἡ μοῦσα, τῆς μούσης, ἡ δόξα, τῆς δοξης. The termination ας is, however, very general, among the Vulgar.

All Genitives plural in this Declension are circumflexed, except of adjectives, whose Masculine and Neuter, of the 2.d Declension, are proparoxytona, (see ἄγριος ἀγρία ἄγριον) and of feminine substantives, derived from Masculine paroxytona in ος; as δοῦλος, δούλη, δούλων.

Paroxytona as Ἀνανίας, and properispómena, as μοῦσα, *never move* the accent, except in the genitive plural, according to the above rule.

Oxytona, as τιμή, *never move* their accent; but, in the genitive singular and plural, substitute the circumflex for the acute.

Properispomena as μοῦσα, acute the genitive singular, and accusative plural.

Proparoxytona, in the same cases, *advance* the accent, to the penult; as θάλασσα, θαλάσσης, θαλάσσας.

CHAPTER VII.

This Declension comprises all Nouns isosyllabic, whether substantives or adjectives, whose genitive singular terminates in ου, from a nominative in ος, *or* ον, ο, *or* ι.

	S				P				S				P			
N.	ἄν	θρωπ	ος		ἄν	=	οι		παρ	θέν	ος		παρ	θέν	οι	
G.	=	—	ου		—	—	ων		—	—	ου		—	—	ων	
A.	—	—	ον		—	—	ους		—	—	ον		—	—	ους	
V.	—	—	ε		—	=	οι		—	—	ε		—	—	οι	

	S			P		
N.	Πρόσωπ		ον	Πρόσωπ		α
G.	—	—	ου	—	—	ων
A.	—	—	ον	—	—	α
V.	—	—	ον	—	—	α

	S			P		
N.	Λωλόπαιδ		ο	Λωλόπαιδ		ες
G.	—	—	του	—	—	των
A.	—	—	ο	—	—	ας
V.	—	—	ο	—	—	ες

	S		P	
N.	Φάδ	ε	Φάδ	ιαι
G.	—	ιου	—	ιων
A.	—	ι	—	ια
V.	—	ι	—	ια

	S		P	
N.	Κλειδ	ί	Κλειδ	ιά
G.	—	ιού	—	ιών
A.	—	ί	—	ιά
V.	—	ί	—	ιά

SINGULAR.

	M		F		N	
N.	Σοφ	ός	Σοφ	ή	Σοφ	όν
G.	—	οῦ	—	ῆς	—	οῦ
A.	—	όν	—	ήν	—	όν
V.	—	έ	—	ή	—	όν

PLURAL.

	M		F		N	
N.	Σοφ	οί	Σοφ	αί or αῖς	Σοφ	ά
G.	—	ῶν	—	ῶν	—	ῶν
A.	—	ούς	—	άς or αῖς	—	ά
V.	—	οί	—	αί or αῖς	—	ά

DECLINE LIKE.

ἄνθρωπος	πρόσωπον	φάδι	κλειδί	σοφός
ἄνεμος	εἶδωλον	ξύδι	ραβδί	ὑψηλός
ἄγγελος	λείψανον	φίδι	τυρί	τολμηρός
ἐξάδελφος	ἀληθές βητον	ψυχοπαίδι	κερί	θαυμαστός
ἐπίλογος	φθινόπωρον	σκιάδι	χαρτί	λευκός
στόμαχος	συμπόσιον	ἀμάξι	ἀργί	παλαιός

SINGULAR.

	M	F	N.
N.	ἄγρι ος	γρί α	ἄγρι ον
G.	— — ου	— — ας	— — ου
A.	— — ον	— — αν	— — ον
V.	— — ε	— — α	— — ον

PLURAL.

N.	ἄγρι οι	γρί αι or αις	ἄγρι α
G.	— — ων	— — ων	— — ων
A.	— — ους	— — ας or αις	— — α
V.	— — οι	— — αι or αις	— — α

Adjectives of three terminations are, for obvious reasons, here declined throughout ; though the feminine form belongs to the first declension, and, in writings of Reputation, regulates its accent accordingly ; but they are very commonly accented throughout, in all Genders, on the antepenult, as indicated by the double lines.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
	M. and F.	N.	M. and F.	N.
N.	ἔνδοξ ος	ἔνδοξ ον	ἔνδοξ οι	ἔνδοξ α
G.	— — ου	— — ου	— — ων	— — ων
A.	— — ον	— — ον	— — ους	— — α
V.	— — ε	— — ον	— — οι	— — α

DECLINE LIKE.

ὁ καὶ ἡ ἔνδοξος

ὁ καὶ ἡ ἀναδοχος
ὁ καὶ ἡ κάτοικος
ὁ καὶ ἡ πρόγονος
ὁ καὶ ἡ κληρονόμος
ὁ καὶ ἡ σύζυγος

Proparoxytona *move* the accent from the antepenult to the penult, in the genitive singular and plural, and in the accusative plural of Masculines and Feminines: see ἄνθρωπος. For the Vulgar exceptions to this Rule, see the appendix.

Paroxytona *neither move nor change* their accent: see παρθένος.

Oxytona *never move* their accent; but substitute the circumflex for the acute in the genitive of both numbers: see σοφός, κλειδί.

Properispomena *never move* their accent; but substitute the acute for the circumflex, in the genitive of both Numbers; and in the accusative plural of Masculines and Feminines.

As the first of the above rules, with respect to Proparoxytona, is the only one that affects the pronunciation of Nouns, beginners need attend to that only.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Third Declension Isosyllabic comprises Nouns Masculine and Feminine in ις, *gen:* ους; *as* ὁ καὶ ἡ εὐλαβής, *gen:* οῦς; and Nouns Neuter in ι and ος; as τὸ εὐλαβές, τὸ τεῖχ-ος, *gen:* ους.

	S	P	S	P
N.	ὁ, ἡ, εὐλαβ ής	εὐλαβ εῖς	τὸ εὐλαβ ές	εὐλαβ ῆ
G.	οῦς	ῶν	οῦς	ῶν
A.	ῆ	εῖς	ές	ῆ
V.	ῆ	εῖς	ές	ῆ

	S		S.	
N.	τεῖχ ος	τεῖχ η	φαγ οῦ	
G.	ους	ῶν	οῦς	
A.	ος	η	οῦ	
V.	ος	η	οῦ	

DECLINE LIKE.

εὐλαβής	τεῖχος	φαγοῦ
εὐσεβής	πάθος	μαγουλοῦ
εὐγενής	τέλος	πεδαροῦ
ἀβλαβής	χεῖλος	ψωμοῦ
εὐφυής	ῥῖγος	μυλωνοῦ
ἐντελής	μῆσος	κλειδαροῦ

The singular of φαγ-οῦ, a female glutton, is given under this declension; but its plural is found irregularly declined, like that of the masculine φαγας, by adding δες and δων to the Vocative singular: see the Declension of Heteroclites.

εὐλαβής

Oxytona, as εὐσεβής, declined after this form, *never* move the accent; but substitute the circumflex for the acute in the genitive and accusative singular, and in all the cases plural.

Paroxytona, as θρηνώδης, never *move* nor change the accent, except in the genitive plural, which is circumflexed.

Proparoxytona Neuter, declined after εὐλαβές, *as* κακόηθες, from the Masculine paroxytonon κακοήθης, never change the accent, except in the genitive plural, whose *final* is circumflexed; but they *advance* the accent to the penult in the genitive singular, and in the N, A, and V plural.

τεῖχος

Properispómena, declined as the above, never *move* the accent, but in the genitive plural, whose final is circumflexed: they substitute the acute for the circumflex, in the Gen: Singular, and in the N, A, and V. Plural.

Paroxytona, as τέλος, never *move* nor change the accent, but in the G. Plural, which has the *final* circumflexed.

CHAPTER IX

1.st DECLENSION, IMPARISYLLABIC.

This Declension comprises all nouns increasing, and forming their genitive case in ος, except those in εος, which fall under the 2.d Declension Imparisyllabic, and some few in νος, classed among the Heteroclites.

EXAMPLES.

	SING.			PLUR.		
N.	γέρ	ων		γέρ	οντ	ες
G.	—	οντ	ος	—	—	ων
A.	—	—	α	—	—	ας
V.	γέρ	ον		—	—	ες

	SING.			PLUR.		
N.	τρυγ	ών		τρυγ	όν	ες
G.	—	όν	ος	—	—	ων
A.	—	—	α	—	—	ας
V.	—	όν		—	—	ες

	SING.			PLUR.		
N.	πρᾶγμ	α		πράγμ	ατ	α
G.	—	ατ	ος	—	—	ων
A.	—	α		—	—	α
V.	—	α		—	—	α

	S			P		
N.	φό	ρεμ	α	φο	ρέμ	ατ α
G.	—	—	ατ ος		—	— ων
A.	—	—	α		—	— α
V.	—	—	α		—	— α

DECLINE LIKE.

γέρων	τρυγών	πρᾶγμα	φόρεμα
ἐλέφας	ἀρχιτέκτων	χρῶμα	ἀπόγευμα
γίγας		γεῦμα	μάθημα
σάλπιγξ		ῥῆμα	στερέωμα
λάρυγξ		πεῖσμα	περίφραγμα
φύλαξ		κῦμα	πάπλωμα

ACCENTUATION.

The interrogative τίς is acuted throughout on the same syllable ; τίς τίνος τίνα &c. The indefinite τις *advances* the accent to the increment, in all the increasing cases; and, in the genitive plural , substitutes the circumflex for the acute. Monosyllabic substantives *advance* the accent to the increment, in the genitive case singular and plural : as χείρ , χειρός , χεῖρα , χεῖρες , χειρῶν , χεῖρας , χεῖρες , except Τρώς, φως , πᾶς and δάς , which *advance* it only in the genitive singular.

Oxytona , except in the above instances , *never* move the accent ; but substitute the circumflex for the acute , when the increment is short , preceded by a long Vowel ; as σωτὴρ , σωτῆρος , σωτῆρα , σωτῆρες , σωτῆρας.

The exceptions as to the Vocative singular , considering its rare occurrence , would lead to useless prolixity ; see page 8 line 6.

Paroxytona never change the accent ; *nor ever move* it , except in the genitive plural , where it is *advanced* a syllable : see γέρων.

Proparoxytona never change the accent; but , in all the increasing cases , *advance* it ; because the language does not admit of the retraction of the accent beyond the antepenult. In the genitive plural , the accent *advances two syllables :* see φόρεμα.

Properispomena *never move* the accent , except in the

genitive plural, where they *advance it* a syllable: they substitute the acute for the circumflex in all the increasing cases; see πρᾶγμα.

CHAPTER X.

2.d DECLENSION IMPARISYLLABIC.

This Declension comprises all nouns increasing, and forming their genitive singular in εος, *or* ως.

EXAMPLES.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	βα	σιλ	εύς	βα	σιλ	εῖς
G.	—	—	έ ως	—	—	έ ων
A.	—	—	έ α	—	—	έ ας *or* βασιλεῖς
V.	—	—	εῦ	—	—	εῖς

S P

N.	βαθ	ύς		βαθ	εῖς	
G.	—	έ	ος	—	έ	ων
A.	—	ύν		—	εῖς	
V.	—	ύ		—	εῖς	

S P

N.	βαθ	ύ		βαθ	έ	α
G.	—	έ	ος	—	έ	ων
A.	—	ύ		—	έ	α
V.	—	ύ		—	έ	α

S P

N.	ὐβρ	ις		ὐβρ	εις	
G.	—	ε	ως	—	ε	ων
A.	—	ιν		—	εις	
V.	—	ι *or*	ις	—	εις	

	S		P	
N.	γνῶσ	ις	γνῶσ	εις
G.	—	ε ως	—	ε ων
A.	—	ιν	—	εις
V.	—	ι or ις	—	εις

	S			P		
N.	σύγ	κριτ	ις	=	κρίτ	εις
G.	—	—	ε ως	—	—	ε ων
A.	—	—	ιν	=	—	εις
V.	—	—	ι or ις	=	—	εις

DECLINE LIKE.

βασιλεύς	βαθύς	ϛα θύ	γνῶσις & ὕβρις	σύγκρισις
συγγραφεύς	ϛαρύς	ϛαρύ	καῦσις	περίστασις
φαληρεύς	πλατύς	πλατύ	κράσις	δήμευσις
προμηθεύς	βραχύς	ϛραχύ	ἔξις	παράδοσις
πρωρεύς	γλυκύς	γλυκύ	ζέσις	εἴδησις
ἱππεύς	δριμύς	δριμύ	πίστις	ὄρεξις

ACCENTUATION.

Oxytona of this declension *never* move the accent, that is, it is always on the same syllable as in the nominative. In the plural isosyllabic cases, the circumflex is substitued for the acute: see ϛαθύς; as also in the Vocative singular, when the nominative ends in εύς: see βασιλεύς.

Paroxytona *neither move*, nor change, the accent: see ὕβρις.

Proparoxytona never change the accent; but in the genitive singular, and in all the cases plural, *advance* it a syllable: see σύγκρισις.

Properispomena *never move* the accent, but substitute

the acute for the circumflex, in the genitive singular, and in all the cases plural: see γνῶσις.

CHAPTER XI.

OF HETEROCLITES.

1.st We will notice those that are declined like nouns of the 1.st declension Isosyllabic in the singular, and increase in the plural; as χατζῆς a Pilgrim, φαγᾶς, a gluttonous Man.

	S		P		
N.	φαγ	ᾶς	φαγ	ά δες	*or* δαις
G.	—	α	—	— δων	
A.	—	ᾶν	—	— δες	*or* δαις
V.	—	ᾶ	—	— δες	*or* δαις

Nouns in τής of the first declension, accented on the final, are very generally declined like φαγᾶς; as Μαθητής Μαθηταδες.

	S		P		
N.	χατζ	ῆς	χατζ	ί δες	*or* δαις
G.	—	ῆ	—	— δων	
A.	—	ῆν	—	— δες	*or* δαις
V.	—	ῆ	—	— δες	*or* δαις

2.dly Those in ού, ούς, declined, in the singular, like Neuters of the 3.d Declension Isoyllabic. They are the feminines of nouns of the same nature as φαγᾶς, expressive of some kind of excess, or indicating some trade or calling; as φαγού, a gluttonous Woman; ποδαρού, a Woman having a large foot.

	S		P			
N.	φαγ	οῦ	φαγ	οὑ	δες	*or* δαις
G.	—	οῦς	—	—′	δων	
A.	—	οῦ	—	—′	δες	*or* δαις
V.	—	οῦ	—	—′	δες	*or* δαις

Some few Proper Names of Women are declined as follows:

N.	ἡ	Δέσποω
G.	τῆς	Δέσποως
A.	τὴν	Δέσποω
V.	ὦ	Δέσποω

3.dly Nouns borrowed from Foreign Languages, which very slightly differ from the foregoing, such as καφφές, coffee, or a cup of coffee, καφφενές, a coffee-house.

	S			P			
N.	ὁ καφφ	ές		καφφ	έ	δες	*or* δαις
G.	—	έ		—	έ	δων	
A.	—	έν		—	έ	δες	*or* δαις
V.	—	έ		—	ἐ	δες	*or* δαις

DECLINE LIKE.

φαγᾶς	φαγοῦ	καφφές
ψωμᾶς	ψωμοῦ	καφφενές
χαλβᾶς	κλειδαροῦ	κεφτές
μυλωνᾶς	μυλωνοῦ	τετζερές
ψαρᾶς	μαγουλοῦ	ρεζές
ζευγας	ποδαροῦ	μπακτζές

Nouns declined like the above *never move* their accent, and are generally acuted throughout the plural, contrary to general principles *as*; ῥάλλης: pl ῥάλληδες, ῥάλληδων.

4.thly Ἁπλοῦς , διπλοῦς , τριπλοῦς &c.

	S		P	
N.	ἁπλ	οῦς	ἁπλ	οῦ
G.	—	οῦ	—	ῶν
A.	—	οῦν	—	οῦς
V.	—	οῦ	—	οῦ

The Vulgar use ἁπλός , διπλός , &c., and decline them regularly, like σοφός: νοῦς , the plural of which is very little in use among the Vulgar, is declined as the above. Writers decline the plural as the ancients , νό - ες - ων - ας - ες , and sometimes use the resolved form of the genitive singular , νο - ός.

5.thly Nouns of the 1.st Declension Imparisyllabic in ης gen: ητος will be sometimes found declined in the singular as Nouns of the 1.st Declension Isosyllabic, with the exception of the genitive, which always ends in ος: thus βαρβαρότητα from βαρβαρότης. The plural is always regular.

	S		
N.	βαρβαρό	τητ	α
G.	—	—	ος
A.	—	—	α
V.	—	—	α

Nouns of the above class are also sometimes thus declined in the singular βαρβαρότ η , ης , ην , η

Some Nouns Imparisyllabic in ις , mostly proper Names, are declined in the genitive singular , and throughout the plural after Nouns of the 1.st Declension Imparisyllabic ; While , in the Accusative and Vocative singular , they analogize with Nouns of the 2.d Declension Imparisyllabic.

	S			P		
N.	Πάρ.	ις		Πάρ	ι	δες
G.	—	ι	δος	—	—	δων
A.	—	ιν		—	—	δας
V.	—	ις or ι		—	—	δες

Nouns in υς , υος have the same Irregularities.

	S			P			
N.	ἰχθ	ύς		ἰχθ	ύ , ες	*or*	ἰχθῦς
G.	—	ύ	ος	—	—, ων		
A.	—	ύν		—	— ας		ἰχθῦς
V.	—	ύ *or*	υς	—	—′ ες		ἰχθῦς

The following are irregular in the singular, but have the plural regularly formed, after the 1.st Declension Imparisyllabic.

ὁ πατήρ	*or* πατέρας	genitive	πατρός	*or*	πατέρα
ὁ ἀνήρ	*or* ἄνδρας		ἀνδρός	*or*	ἄνδρα
ὁ πολύς			πολλοῦ	accusative	πολύν
ἡ γυνή	*or* γυναῖκα		γυναικός	*or*	γυναίκας
ἡ θυγάτηρ	*or* θυγατέρα		θυγατρός	*or*	θυγατέρας
ἡ γαστήρ	*or* γαστέρα		γαστρός	*or*	γαστέρας

CHAPTER XII.

OF AUGMENTATIVES AND DIMINUTIVES.

Nouns form Feminine Augmentatives in αρα: as from τὸ ποδάρι, *the foot*, ἡ ποδάρα, *the large foot*, masculine Diminutives in άκης which are for the most part proper Names, or receive the addition from the speaker, to express endearment or affection; as, from Εὐστάθιος, Δημήτριος, are formed ὁ Σταθάκης, ὁ Δημητράκης; *my little Eustathius, my little Demetrius.* Many Neuter appellatives also have this termination; as τὸ παιδάκι, *the little infant;* τὸ τραπεζάκι, *the little table;* τὸ ποδαράκι, *the small foot*, formed from παιδί, τραπέζι, ποδάρι. Feminine diminutives end in ίτζα & οῦλα; as ψυχίτζα μου, *my little soul,* ἑλενίτζα μου, *my little Helen,* from ψυχή, ἑλένη, and Στασοῦλα μου, and Στασίτζα μου,

my beloved or *little Anastasia*, from Ἀναστασία. These diminutives are often applied to grown persons, as more polite and affectionate than the proper Name, without the addition.

There are also adjectives in ούτζικος - η - ον, which come under this denomination, and answer to the words in Italian ending in *ino*, *etto*; as μικρούτζικος, η, ον, very small; and in *uccio* as καλούτζικος - η - ον, very pretty.

CHAPTER XIII.

OF COMPARATIVES AND SUPERLATIVES.

1. We have, in the course of the Declensions, referred adjectives to three different forms: in ος, η, ον; the second υς, εια, υ; and the third in ης, ες. All these form their comparatives & superlatives from the nominative singular of the neuter in ο, υ, ες: thus, from the neuter of the vulgar, τὸ σοφό, is formed the comparative σοφώτερος, σοφώτερη, σοφώτερον, wiser, or more wise, and the superlative σοφώτατος, (1) σοφώτατη, σοφώτατον wisest, or most wise. From βαθύ, deep, the comparative βαθύτερος, βαθύτερη, βαθύτερον deeper, and the superlative βαθύτατος, βαθύτατη, βαθύτατον deepest; and from εὐσεβές pious, the comparative εὐσεβέστερος, εὐσεβέστερη, εὐσεβέστερον, more pious, and the superlative εὐσεβέστατος, εὐσεβέστατη, εὐσεβέστατον, most pious.

2. Some few Nouns in ος change this termination into έστερος, έστερη, έστερον, for the comparative, and, έστατος, έστατη, έστατον, for the superlative; as, ἀχρεῖος has ἀχρειέστερος &c., in the comparative, and ἀχρειέστατος &c., in the superlative.

Comparatives and superlatives are, in the masculine and neuter, declined after nouns of the first & second declension of the same terminations.

---

(1) Writers generally terminate and accentuate the feminine thus: σοφ - ωτέρα - ωτάτη, βαθ - υτέρα - υτάτη, εὐσεβ - εστέρα - εστάτη.

3. The accent is uniformly on the antepenult, as in ἅγιος. (See Chapter 7, Page 19) Good Writers, however, advance the accent to the penult, in the feminine; and, in the masculine and neuter, follow the Rules for accentuating proparoxytona in ος, ον, of the second declension.

4. Though the intonation, is precisely the same, it is, for the sake of orthography, necessary to remark a difference in the formation of comparatives and superlatives from positives in ος — When ος is preceded by a *short* syllable, the comparative & superlative are formed by changing ος into ώτερος &c,, as from ἅγιος, the ι being short, are formed ἁγιώτερος, ἁγιώτατος &c.; when preceded by a *long* syllable, or by a *a mute followed by a liquid*, they are formed by changing ος into ότερος, ότατος &c.; as from πιστός, εὔοπλος are formed πιστότερος, πιστότατος, & εὐοπλότερος, εὐοπλότατος, &c.

5. Κακὸς, *bad*, makes in the comparative χειρότερος, χειρότερη, χειρότερον, *worse;* in the superlative κάκιστος, κάκιστη, κάκιστον, *worst*; καλὸς, *good*, in the comparative καλήτερος, καλήτερη κάλητερον, and κάλλιον. *better;* in the superlative κάλλιστος κάλλιστη, κάλλιστον, *best*

6. The superlative is generally used absolutely; as, ὁ σοφώτατος, generally means *very wise*, and not, the *most wise*; when the quality is expressed relatively, it is more common to use the comparative, particularly among the Vulgar; as, ὁ σοφώτερος ἀπὸ τοὺς ἀιθρώπους, *the wisest of men.*

CHAPTER XIV.

NOUNS OF NUMBER.

The five following Cardinal Numbers are declined.

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
N.	εἷς *or* ἕνας	μία *or* μιᾶ	ἕν *or* ἕνα
G.	ἑνός	μιᾶς	ἑνός
A.	ἕνα	μίαν *or* μιᾶν	ἕν *or* ἕνα

	MASCULINE & FEMININE.		NEUTER.
N.	τρεῖς	three	τρία
G.	τριῶν		τριῶν
A.	τρεῖς		τρία
N.	τέσσαρες	four	τέσσαρα
G.	τεσσάρων		τεσσάρων
A.	τέσσαρας		τέσσαρα

With the compounds δεκατρεῖς, δεκατρία thirteen, and δεκατέσσαρες, δεκατέσσαρα, declined like their simples.

The remaining Cardinal numbers, up to a hundred, are indeclinable: they are.

δύο	two	εἰκοσιένας μιά-ένα	twenty one
πέντε	five	εἰκοσιδύο	twenty two
ἕξ & ἓξη (1)	six	εἰκοσι τρεῖς τρία	twenty three
ἑπτά *or* ἑφτά	seven	εἰκοσι τέσσαρες τέσσαρα	twenty four
ὀκτώ *or* ὀχτώ	eight	εἰκοσι πέντε	twenty five
ἐννέα *or* ἐννεά	nine	εἰκοσιἕξ	twenty six
δέκα	ten	εἰκοσιεπτά	twenty seven
ἕνδεκα	eleven	εἰκοσιοκτώ	twenty eight
δώδεκα	twelve	εἰκοσιεννεά	twenty nine
δεκαπέντε	fifteen	τριάντα	thirty
δεκαέξ	sixteen	σαράντα	forty
δεκαεπτὰ	seventeen	πενῆντα	fifty
δεκαοκτώ	eighteen	ἑξῆντα	sixty
δεκαεννεά	nineteen	ἑβδομῆντα	seventy
εἴκοσι	twenty	ὀγδοῆντα ὀγδῶντα	eighty
		ἐννενῆντα	ninety
		ἑκατόν	one hundred

(1) ἕξη is used before words beginning with a consonant ἕξη χιλιάδες.

The hundreds beyond the first are declined.

MASCULINE.	FEMININE	NEUTER.	
διακόσιοι	διακόσιαις	διακόσια	200
τριακόσιοι	τριακόσιαις	τριακόσια	300
τετρακόσιοι	τετρακόσιαις	τετρακόσια	400
πεντακόσιοι	πεντακόσιαις	πεντακόσια	500
ἑξακόσιοι	ἑξακόσιαις	ἑξακόσια	600
ἑπτακόσιοι	ἑπτακόσιαις	ἑπτακόσια	700
ὀκτακόσιοι	ὀκτακόσιαις	ὀκτακόσια	800
ἐννεακόσιοι	ἐννεακόσιαις	ἐννεακόσια	900
χίλιοι	χίλιαις	χίλια	1000

The following are the Ordinal Numbers, in the nominative of each gender.

MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.	
πρῶτος	πρώτη	πρῶτον	first
δεύτερος	δευτέρα	δεύτερον	second
τρίτος	τρίτη	τρίτον	third
τέταρτος	τετάρτη	τέταρτον	fourth
πέμπτος	πέμπτη	πέμπτον	fifth
ἕκτος	ἕκτη	ἕκτον	sixth
ἕβδομος	ἑβδόμη	ἕβδομον	seventh
ὄγδοος	ὀγδόη	ὄγδοον	eighth
ἔνναος	ἐννάτη	ἔνναον	ninth
δέκατος	δεκάτη	δέκατον	tenth
ἑνδέκατος	ἑνδεκάτη	ἑνδέκατον	eleventh
δωδέκατος	δωδεκάτη	δωδέκατον	twelfth
δέκατος τρίτος	δεκάτη τρίτη	δέκατον τρίτον	thirteenth
δέκατος τέταρτος	δεκάτη τετάρτη	δέκατον τέταρτον	fourteenth
δέκατος πέμπτος &c. up to			
εἰκοστός	εἰκοστὴ	εἰκοστὸν	twentieth
εἰκοστός πρῶτος	εἰκοστὴ πρώτη	εἰκοστὸν πρῶτον	one & twentieth
τριακοστὸς	τριακοστὴ	τριακοστὸν	thirtieth
τεσσαρακοστὸς	τεσσαρακοστὴ	τεσσαρακοστὸν	fortieth

πεντηκοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	50.th	διακοσιοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	200.th
ἑξηκοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	60.th	τριακοσιοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	300.th
ἑβδομηκοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	70.th	τετρακοσιοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	400.th
ὀγδοηκοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	80.th	πεντακοσιοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	500.th
ἐννενηκοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	90.th	ἑξακοσιοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	600.th
ἑκατοστὸς	ἡ	ὸν	100.th	*etc.*		*etc.*	*etc.*

CHAPTER XV.

OF PRONOUNS.

PRONOUNS PERSONAL.

FIRST PERSON.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
N.	ἐγώ	I	ἡμεῖς & ἐμεῖς	we
G.	μοῦ	of me	ἡμῶν	of us
A.	μὲ & ἐμένα	me	μᾶς & ἡμᾶς	us

SECOND PERSON.

N.	σὺ & ἐσὺ	thou	σεῖς & ἐσεῖς	ye
G.	σοῦ	of thee		
A.	σὲ & ἐσένα	thee	σᾶς & ἐσᾶς	of you
V.	ὦ σὺ & ἐσὺ	o thou	ὦ σεῖς & ἐσεῖς	o ye

THIRD PERSON.

	M	F	N		M	F	N	
N.	αὐτὸς	αὐτὴ	αὐτὸ	he, she, it	αὐτοὶ	αὐταῖς	αὐτὰ	they
G.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	of him, her, it	τῶν			of them
A.	τὸν	τὴν	τὸ	him, her, it	τοὺς	ταῖς	τὰ	them

The oblique c ses of the pronouns of the third person are formed by aphæresis, or elision of the first syllable of the pronoun demonstrative *αὐτὸς, αὐτὴ, αὐτὸ*. Good Writers,

however, and those who speak most correctly, disapprove this elision, and write, & pronounce it, just as it is given in the chapter on demonstrative pronouns.

2. There is also a compound pronoun, which, as more polite & respectful, is used instead of the simple, in all persons, numbers, & cases, the accusative excepted; as follows.

SINGULAR.

	FIRST PERSON.	SECOND PERSON.	THIRD PERSON.
N. & G.	τοῦ λόγου μου	τοῦ λόγου σου	τοῦ λόγου του *or* της
	I, *or* of me.	thou, *or* of thee.	he, she, *or* of him, her

PLURAL.

N. & G.	τοῦ λόγου μας	τοῦ λόγου σας	τοῦ λόγου τους
	we, *or* of us	ye, *or* of you	they, *or* of them

CHAPTER XVI.

OF PRONOUNS POSSESSIVE.

1. The Modern Greek Language has, strictly speaking, no pronoun possessive, answering to our pronouns my, thy, his, her, our, your, their.

2. As a substitute, it has a form, compounded of the adjective ἰδικὸς, expressive of property, or peculiarity, and the genitive singular, or the accusative plural of the personal pronoun. The adjective is thus declined, as other adjectives in ος, η, ον.

FIRST PERSON.

SINGULAR.

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
N.	ὁ ἐδικός μου	ἡ ἐδική μου	τὸ ἐδικόν μου my, or mine
G.	τοῦ ἐδικοῦ μου	τῆς ἐδικῆς μου	τοῦ ἐδικοῦ μου of my, or mine
A.	τὸν ἐδικόν μου	τὴν ἐδικήν μου	τὸ ἐδικόν μου my, or mine

	PLURAL.		
	M	F	N
N.	οἱ ἐδικοί μου	αἱ ἐδικαίς μου (1)	τὰ ἐδικά μου my, or mine
G.	τῶν ἐδικῶν μου	τῶν ἐδικῶν μου	τῶν ἐδικῶν μου of my, of mine
A.	τοὺς ἐδικούς μου	τὰς ἐδικάς μου	τὰ ἐδικά μου my, or mine

The above form answers for all the possessive pronouns, by substituting for *μου*, the genitives *σου* thy, *του* his, *της*, her, *των*, or the accusatives *τους*, their, and *μας*, our, *σας*, your.

The lower classes usually indulge in the elision of the incipient Vowel, and say *ὁ δικός μου*, *του* &c.

The personal pronouns *μου*, *σου* &c., are enclitics in these examples, as in that of the compound personal pronoun *τοῦ λόγου μου*, and therefore lose their accent: see Chap. 12.

CHAPTER XVII.

OF DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The Modern Greek has three demonstrative Pronouns: *αὐτὸς, αὐτὴ, αὐτὸ*; *τοῦτος, τούτη, τοῦτο*, this; and *ἐκεῖνος, ἐκείνη, ἐκεῖνο*, that: the former two indicating proximity, and the latter remoteness:

2. They are thus declined.

	SINGULAR.			
N.	αὐτὸς,	αὐτή,	αὐτὸ (2)	this
G.	αὐτοῦ,	αὐτῆς,	αὐτοῦ	of this
A.	αὐτὸν,	αὐτὴν,	αὐτὸ	this
	PLURAL.			
N.	αὐτοί,	αὐταῖς,	αὐτά	these
G.	αὐτῶν,	αὐτῶν,	αὐτῶν	of these
A.	αὐτούς,	αὐταῖς,	αὐτά	these

(1) Some Authors write *ἰδικός, ή, όν* and in the plural feminine N *ἰδικαί*, A *ἰδικάς*.

(2) The above is the more usual Form; but many Writers prefer the Hellenic *οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο*.

SINGULAR.

	M	F	N	
N.	τοῦτος,	τούτη,	τοῦτο	this
G.	τούτου,	τούτης,	τούτου	of this
A,	τοῦτον,	τούτην,	τοῦτο	this

PLURAL.

N.	τοῦτοι,	τούταις,	τοῦτα	these
G.	τούτων,	τούτων,	τούτων	of these
A.	τούτους,	τούταις,	τοῦτα	these

SINGULAR.

N.	ἐκεῖνος,	ἐκείνη,	ἐκεῖνο	that
G.	ἐκείνου,	ἐκείνης,	ἐκείνου	of that
A.	ἐκεῖνον,	ἐκείνην,	ἐκεῖνο	that

PLURAL.

N.	ἐκεῖνοι,	ἐκείναις,	ἐκεῖνα	those
G.	ἐκείνων,	ἐκείνων,	ἐκείνων	of those
A.	ἐκείνους,	ἐκείναις,	ἐκεῖνα	those

. The vulgar add **a** syllable to these pronouns, which in general rhimes with the vowel of the final syllable, and receives the accent. Thus, they say, αὐτουνοῦ, αὐτηνῆς, αὐτόναν, αὐτήναν, αὐτωνῶν, αὐτουνοὺς, αὐτηναῖς, instead of αὐτοῦ, αὐτῆς, αὐτὸν, αὐτὴν, αὐτῶν, αὐτοὺς, αὐταῖς, and τουτουνοῦ, τουτηνῆς, τούτονα, τούτηνα, τουτοινοὶ, τουτηναῖς τουτωνῶν, τουτουνοὺς, instead of τούτου, τούτης, τοῦτον, τούτην, τοῦτοι, τούταις, τούτων, τούτους. In like manner ἐκείνονα, ἐκείνηνα, ἐκεινοῦ, ἐκεινῶν, instead of ἐκεῖνον, ἐκείνην, ἐκείνου, ἐκείνων.

CHAPTER XVIII.

OF PRONOUNS RELATIVE.

The Pronoun relative is ὁ ὁποῖος, ἡ ὁποία, το ὁποῖον, *who*, or *which*: it is always preceded by the article, and is declined like ἅγιος, ια, ιον of the second declension; thus;

SINGULAR.

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.	
N.	ὁ ὁποῖος	ἡ ὁποία	τὸ ὁποῖον	who, or which
G.	τοῦ ὁποίου	τῆς ὁποίας	τοῦ ὁποίου	of whom, or which
A.	τὸν ὁποῖον	τὴν ὁποίαν	τὸ ὁποῖον	whom, or which

PLURAL.

N.	οἱ ὁποῖοι	αἱ ὁποίαις	τὰ ὁποῖα	who, or which
G.	τῶν ὁποίων	τῶν ὁποίων	τῶν ὁποίων	of whom, or which
A.	τοὺς ὁποίους	τὰς ὁποίας	τὰ ὁποῖα	whom, or which

2. The Moderns use ὅς-τις as a relative in the nominative case only of each number; thus: N. S. ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅ, τι: N. Pl. οἵ τινες, αἵ τινες: the neuter has no plural.

CHAPTER XIX.

OF REFLECTED PRONOUNS.

The reflected Pronoun is a Compound; and is employed to express the reflection of an action on the subject of a Verb. It has only two cases, and agrees with all genders; as follows:

SINGULAR.

	FIRST PERSON.	SECOND PERSON,	THIRD PERSON.
G.	τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ μου of myself	τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ σου of thy self	τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ του, *or* της of him or herself
A.	τὸν ἑαυτόν μου myself	τὸν ἑαυτόν σου thyself	τὸν ἑαυτόν του, *or* της him, or herself

PLURAL.

G.	τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ μας of ourselves	τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ σας of yourselves	τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ τους *or* των of themselves
A.	τὸν ἑαυτόν μας ourselves	τὸν ἑαυτόν σας yourselves	τὸν ἑαυτόν τους themselves

CHAPTER XX.

OF INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	M	F	N	
		SINGULAR.		
N.	ποῖος,	ποία,	ποῖον	who or which?
G.	ποίου,	ποίας,	ποίου	of whom or which?
A.	ποῖον,	ποίαν,	ποῖον	whom or which?
		PLURAL.		
N.	ποῖοι,	ποίαις,	ποῖα	who or which?
G.	ποίων,	ποίων,	ποίων	of whom or which?
A.	ποίους,	ποίας,	ποῖα	whom or which?

This Pronoun is, by Synezesis, contracted into a Monosyllable, with a strong accent on the final vowel: as ποιός, ποιά, ποιό.

From ποίου, ποίας, the vulgar form ποιανοῦ, ποιανῆς, &c.

From ὅλων, ὅλους, they form ὁλονῶν, ὁλονούς of all, all &c.

	MASCULINE & FEMININE.	NEUTER.	
	SINGULAR.		
N.	τίς	τί	which or what?
G.	τίνος	τίνος	of which or what?
A.	τίνα	τί	which or what?
	PLURAL.		
N.	τίνες	τίνα	which or what?
G.	τίνων	τίνων	of which or what?
A.	τίνας	τίνα	which or what?

The English Word "*What*" is more indefinite in its signification, "*which*" more strictly relative; as *what* arguments did he adduce; that is, indefinitely, of all the arguments that might be adduced: *which* arguments did he adduce; that is, of those expected, or agreed upon, or known.

CHAPTER XXI.

OF INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

Τινὰς or, τὶς some one, or some, or a certain one. This pronoun is used where we use the indefinite article, or speak in the plural indefinitely, without an article.

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
N.	τινὰς, τὶς	τὶς	τὶ
G.	τινὸς	τινὸς	τινὸς
A.	τινὰ	τινὰ	τὶ
	PLURAL.		
N.	τινὲς	τινὲς	τινὰ
G.	τινῶν	τινῶν	τινῶν
A.	τινὰς	τινὰς	τινὰ

It is declined like the interrogative τίς, with the exception of having the accent on the final syllable, and being sometimes an enclitic.

The Vulgar use μερικοί, μερικαί, μερικά,

2. Κάμωσ-ος, η, ον *some*, in the sense of *quantity*, is declined like σοφ-ὸς, ἡ, ὸν, Κάποι-ος, α, ον, *some, a certain*, like ὁ ὁποῖος, ἡ ὁποία, τὸ ὁποῖον; except that the accent is throughout on the antepenult. The same exception, as to the position of the accent, holds throughout ὅποιος, ὅποια, ὅποιον, whosoever.

3. Κἀνεῖς or Κανένας, κἀμμία, Κανέν, any one, some one, is declined like εἷς, μία, ἕν. It is compounded with negatives and affirmatives, answering to our somebody, anybody, nobody.

4. In ὁ, ἡ, τὸ δεῖνα or τάδε such an one, the article alone is declinable, as εἶδα τὴν τάδε γυναῖκα, I have seen such a Woman εἶδα τὸν τάδε, I have seen such a one.

CHAPTER XXII.

OF THE VERB.

1, The modern Greek Verb has two Voices ; the active and passive.

2. Three Modes ; the Indicative, the Imperative, and the Subjunctive.

It has also an active participle, undeclined , in οντας and ουντας, ωντας , agreeing with all numbers and persons, answering to our participle in *ing* ; and it has two passive participles , declinable, the one present, γραφόμ-ενος , ένη, ενον, being written , the other past , γραμμένος , ένη, ένον written.

Verbs that are both active and neuter , which are very numerous, have this latter participle; σαπίζω I rot, both transitively and intransitively, participle past, σαπισμένος.

3. The Modern Greek like other Modern languages has both simple and compound Tenses.

Simple Tenses.		Compound.
Present		Pluperfect
Continuative *or* Imperfect		Future
Aorist *or* Indefinite		Conditional

4. The Indicative is the only Mood that has them all. The two others have only the present , or rather the continuative, and the Aorist, or indefinite. The imperative has only the second person of each Number, taking the other persons from the Subjunctive.

CHAPTER XXIII.

OF CONJUGATION.

1. There is, in Modern Greek, but one Conjugation; but this contains barytona , in ω , and perispómena in ῶ.

2. The first have the *acute* accent on the penult ; and

are therefore called barytona (see chapter 2 , §. 6) *Perispómena* are formed, by contraction , from verbs in ίω άω. They follow the form of circumflexed Verbs , or Perispómena in the present , and the continuative Tenses only.

CHAPTER XXIV.

OF THE FORMATION OF THE TENSES.

1. The simple Tenses are all formed from the present. The derivatives differ from the present in the four following particulars. 1.st by the *addition* of an *augment.* 2.ly By a change of the *characteristic.* 3.ly By a *change* of *termination.* 4.ly and lastly, in a great number of Verbs , by *changing* , in the aorist , and in the tenses formed from it, the *Vowel* or *Diphthong* preceding the *characteristic* of the *present*, (see Chap. 24 , 2.d Part §. 4 , 7 , 9.)

OF THE AUGMENT.

There are two kinds of augments ; the *syllabic*, and the *temporal.*

The *syllabic* augment is an ε, prefixed to certain tenses of Verbs beginning with a consonant; as from γράφω , I write, ἔγραψα, I wrote; ῥίπτω I throw, ἔῤῥιψα , I *threw.*

The *temporal* augment is a change of the *mutable* Vowels α ε, ο αι , οι , αυ , ευ , into the *immutable* Vowels η , ω, and Diphthong ηυ; as from ἀκούω , *I hear*, ἤκουσα, *I heard*; ὀνείδίζω, *I reproach* ὠνείδισα, *I reproached.*

Verbs beginning with ε , sometimes , instead of the temporal augment, assume an ι in the augmented tenses , as from ἔχω I have , εἶχα I had. The augments are in use only in the indicative Mood : thus , from the aorist indicative ἔγραψα, I wrote , are formed the aorists imperative γράψε , write , and subjunctive νὰ γράψω , that I write , or may write , without augment.

The uneducated are fond of substituting the *temporal*

for the *syllabic* augment; as ἤγραφα for ἔγραφα. The lower classes often *omit* the augment altogether, as will appear in the conjugation of the verb.

OF THE CHARACTERISTIC.

The *Characteristic* is the *consonant*, or combination of consonants, preceding the vowel, or vowels in the last syllable: thus, λ is the characteristic of θέλω, and ψ of ἔγραψα.

The *change* of the *characteristic* is the great difficulty in the Theory for forming the Tenses. Its consideration shall follow the conjugation of the Verb, the knowledge of which will render the subject much more intelligible.

OF THE TERMINATION.

The termination is, as appears above, that part of the word which immediately follows the characteristic; in θέλω it is ω; in ἔγραψ-α, α; in ἐγραφ-ήκειτε, ήκειτε. These *terminations* should be particularly attended to, in learning to conjugate the Verb.

CHAPTER XXV.

OF THE COMPOUND TENSES.

I. These Tenses are, as in all languages, in which they exist, formed by means of a verb auxiliary united with the verb conjugated.

They are formed in three different ways; but without the slightest change of signification, on account of that difference. In the first, the *auxiliary alone is conjugated*, and the principle Verb remains *invariable*. In the other two, on the contrary, the auxiliary remains *invariable* while the *principle Verb alone is conjugated*. The future is compounded in three ways: the conditional in two: the pluperfect only in the first.

II. The auxiliaries are ἔχω I *have*, for the *pluperfect*, and θέλω, I *will*, for the *future* and *conditional*.

The *continuative* of the former εἶχα, I *had*, is the only Tense which is used as an auxiliary, and it is employed to form the pluperfect.

The *present*, and the *continuative* of the second, θέλω and ἤθελα are both employed, *with* and *without* variation. When *without* variation, the third person is used throughout; θέλει and ἤθελε.

The former, θέλει is contracted into, θἐ; and θἐ νἀ into θἀ.

III. The Tenses of the conjugated Verb, which enter into composition, are the *present*, and the *aorist* of the *subjunctive Mood*. In the first form of composition, in Verbs called Barytona, these Tenses change their final ω into ῳ. In verbs called perispómena, those of the first class like, ποιῶ change the ῶ into circumflexed εῖ, those of the second; like τιμῶ, the ῶ into circumflexed ᾶ. The passive Voice admits into this form of composition the aorist only, which changes the ῶ into ῆ, without the ι underwritten, θέλω, θέλεις γραφθῇ (see first composition in the conjugations).

In the two other forms of composition, the subjunctive is regularly conjugated; but when with the third person of the auxiliary, in its uncontracted form, νἀ is not admissible (see 2.d composition.)

IV. The future is compounded, 1.st, of the auxiliary θέλω *conjugated*, and of the aorist or present of the subjunctive *unaltered*, θέλω γράψει or θέλω γράφει I *shall write*; passive θέλω γραφθῆ I *shall be written*; the *passive* does *not* admit the *present*, in this form of composition.

2,ly Of θέλει, the third person singular of the present θέλω unconjugated, and of the *aorist* or *present* of the subjunctive conjugated; θέλει γράψ-ω, ῃς, ῃ or γράφ-ω, ῃς, ῃ. I *shall*, thou *wilt*, he *will* write; θέλει γραφθῶ, ῇς, ῇ or γράφ-ομαι, εσαι, εται, I *shall*, thou *wilt*, he *will* be written.

3.ly Of θἐ for θέλει, and of the subjunctive, preceded by the particle νἀ: θἐ νἀ γράψ-ω, ῃς, ᾖ, *or* γράφ-ω, ῃς, ῃ, I shall write θἐ νἀ γραφθ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ, or γράφ-ομαι, εσαι, εται, I shall be written; and

by synalœpha, θα γραψ-ω, ῃς, ῃ, *or* γραφ-ω, ῃς, ῃ, θα γραφθ-ω, ῃς, ῃ *or* γραφ ομαι, εσαι, εται, which latter is the more usual form.

V. The conditional is composed 1.st of the imperfect ἤθελον or ἤθελα, and of the aorist or present of the subjunctive, as above in the 1.st form of the future; ἤθελ-α, ες, ε, αμεν, ετε, αν γραψει, *or* γραφει I should &c., write; passive ἤθελ-α, ες, ε, &c., γραφθῆ I should &c., be written.

2.ly Of ἤθελε, third person singular of the imperfect ἤθελα, and of the aorist, or present of the subjunctive, as in the second form of the future, ἤθελε γραψ-ω, ῃς, ῃ, *or* γραφ-ω, ῃς, ῃ I should, thou wouldst &c., write, or have written; ἤθελε γραφθ ω, ῃς, ῃ, or γραφ-ομαι, εσαι, εται I should be, or have been, thou wouldst be, or have been written &c., see the syntax.

VI. The pluperfect is compounded only in the first manner, that is of the imperfect εἶχον *or* εἶχα *conjugated*, and of the aorist of the principal verb *unconjugated* εἶχα, εἶχες, γράψει, I *had*, thou *hadst* written εἶχα, εἶχες, γραφθῆ I *had*, thou *hadst* been written.

It may be well here to observe to the reader, that in the following conjugation of the Verb, when a Tense has several forms, the first is the most approved; the last the most vulgar.

CHAPTER XXVI.

FIRST PART.

View of the Conjugation of Verbs called Barytona.

ACTIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

S.	γραφ-ω	I write	I am writing (1)
	γραφ-εις	thou writest	thou art writing
	γραφ-ει	he writes (2)	he is writing

(1) For the principles on which the distinctions in the English Translation of the Tenses are grounded, see Appendix §. 2.

(2) He, she, or it in the 3.d person singular, in all the Tenses.

P.	γραφ-ομεν-ομε	we write	we are writing
	γραφ-ετε	ye write	ye are writing.
	γραφ-ουσι,ουν-συνε	they write	they are writing

Imperfect, more properly called by the Greeks, *Continuative.* (1)

		VULG.	
S.	ἔγραφ-α	ἤγραφ α	I wrote, or was writing
	ἔγραφ-ες	ἤγραφ-ες	thou wrotest, or wast writing
	ἔγραφ-ε	ἤγραφ ε	he wrote, or was writing
P.	ἐγράφ-αμεν	ἠγράφ-αμεν	we wrote or were writing
	ἐγράφ-ετε	ἠγράφ-ετε	ye wrote or were writing
	ἔγραφ-αν	ἤγραφ-αν	they wrote or were writing.

AORIST OR INDEFINITE. (2)

S.	ἔγραψ-α	ἤγραψ-α	I wrote, or have written
	ἔγραψ-ες	ἤγραψ-ες	thou wrotest, or hast written
	ἔγραψ-ε	ἤγραψ-ε	he wrote, or has written
P.	ἐγράψ-αμεν	ἠγράψ-αμεν (3)	we wrote, or have written.
	ἔγραψ-ετε	ἠγράψ ετε	ye wrote or have written
	ἔγραψ-αν	ἤγραψ-αν	they wrote or have written

---

(1) This Tense has always reference to continued action, or a repetition of action.

It is formed from the *present*, by adding the augment, and changing ω into α in Barytona, and ῶ into οῦσα in perispòmena. The Vulgar say γράφ, αμε, ετε, ανε in the plural and thus confound the second persons plural of this and of the present tense. The Value of the Term *continuative*, as a *definition* of this *Tense*, will more clearly appear when we come to the *Imperative* and *Subjunctive* Moods.

(2) This Tense in correct writing has always reference to *action completed at once*, and *never* to *continued* or *repeated* action: by using the same form I *wrote* for this and the preceding Tense, the English Language confounds these two very distinct senses.

The English has the advantage over the Moder Greek in not confounding I *wrote* with I *have written*; but this distinction of Time is by no means of equal importance with the other, as every Englishman learning a foreign language must have felt.

The Aorist is, like the Imperfect, formed from the Present, by assuming an augment, and changing the characteristic: In perispòmena ῶ is changed into ησα; *as* πατ-ῶ, ἐπάτ-ησα; τιμῶ, ετίμησα.

(3) The vulgar use γράψ-αμε- ετε-ανε in the plural.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

S.	εἴχα	γράψει	I had written
	εἶχες	γράψει	thou hadst written
	εἶχε	γράψει	he had written
P.	εἴχαμεν	γράψει (1)	we had written
	εἴχετε	γράψει	ye had written
	εἶχαν	γράψει	they had written

FUTURE TENSE FIRST FORM.

			1.st ENG. FORM.	2.d ENG. FORM.	
S.	θέλ-ω		I shall write	I will	write.
	θέλ-εις		thou wilt write	thou shalt	
	θέλ-ει	γρά-ψει	he will write	he shall	
P.	θέλ-ομεν	or γρά-φει	we shall write	we will	
	θέλ-ετε		ye will write	ye shall	
	θέλ-ουν		they will write	they shall	

The first form of the English Translation is the true English Future, indicating simply futurity of action; the second form includes the idea of an exercise of volition on the part of the speaker, and of compulsion towards the person spoken to or of. This distinction renders the English singularly correct in its expression of a simply future sense. «Je le *ferai*, je te le promets,» means «I *will*, or I *am determined to* do it, I promise you;» J'espere que je le *ferai* demain, means «I hope I *shall* do it to morrow.» The same confusion I believe holds in all the languages in Europe, ours (as spoken by all classes in south Britain) excepted; and therefore I am obliged to give both forms here; though not as our Grammarians have I think, always, hitherto, done, to the great

(1) The more correct or approved form alone is given in the compound tenses. The Vulgar use εἴχαμε, εἴχανε, instead of εἴχαμεν, εἶχαν.

confusion of foreigners, and, indeed, of the Natives of Ireland and Scotland: as if it were indifferent which were used to express simple futurity, *shall* or *will*, For the grounds of the distinctive characters of *shall* and *will*, see appendix §. 2.

FUTURE TENSE SECOND FORM.

			1.st	2.d
S.	θέλει γρά	ψω or φω	I shall &c.	I will &c.
	θέλει -	ψῃς - φῃς	thou wilt &c.	Thou shalt &c.
	θέλει -	ψῃ - φῃ	he will &c.	he shall &c.
P.	θέλει -	ψωμεν - φωμεν	we shall &c.	we will &c.
	θέλει -	ψετε - φετε	ye will &c.	ye shall &c.
	θέλει -	ψουν - φουν	they will &c.	they shall &c.

FUTURE TENSE THIRD FORM.

S.	θὲ νὰ	or θὰ	γρά	ψω	or φω	as above
	θὲ νὰ	- θὰ	-	ψῃς	- φῃς	
	θὲ νὰ	- θὰ	-	ψῃ	- φῃ	
P.	θὲ νὰ	- θὰ	-	ψωμεν	- φωμεν	
	θὲ νὰ	- θὰ	-	ψετε	- φετε	
	θὲ νὰ	- θὰ	-	ψουν	- φουν	

IMPERATIVE MOOD (1)

PRESENT OR CONTINUATIVE TENSE. (2)

S.	γράφε	write thou
	ἂς γράφῃ	let him write
P.	ἂς γράφωμεν	let us write
	γράφετε	write ye
	ἂς γράφουν	let them write

(1) The Name and Nature of the Mood implies futurity.

(2) This Tense is formed from the present of the indicative, by changing the final ω into ε in Barytona. The ῶ, in perispomena of the

AORIST OR INDEFINITE. (1)

S.	γρά-ψε *or* ψον	Write thou
	ἂς γράψῃ	let him write
P.	ἂς γράψωμεν	let us write
	γράψετε	write ye
	ἂς γράψουν	let them write

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT OR CONTINUATIVE TENSE. (2)

S.	νὰ γράφ-ω	that I write, may, or should write
	νὰ γράφ-ῃς	thou write, mayst or shouldst write
	νὰ γράφ-ῃ	he write, may, or should write
P.	νὰ γράφ-ωμεν	we write, may, or should write
	νὰ γράφ-ετε	ye write, may, or should write
	νὰ γράφ-ουν	they write, may, or should write

---

first class becomes ει, and in those of the second α. The reasons for this shall be given in their proper places.

This Tense when used by correct speakers or writers always implies continued or repeated action. Indeed the Vulgar generally make the distinction: γράφε means write on, or write frequently; as, γράφε μου ἀσάκις ἔχῃς ἀνάγκην τῆς βοηθείας μου, write to me, whenever you have need of my assistance; γράφε Ἀγγλικὰ κάθε ἡμέραν, write English every day. It would be as great a grammatical error to use the Aorist in the above cases, as this tense, whenever an action to be at once performed is contemplated.

Both Tenses, as well as the corresponding tenses of the subjunctive, notwithstanding their Names, have necessarily a reference to futurity: the first of each always implying action to be continued, or repeated; the Aorist, in correct writing or speaking, never.

(1) This Tense is formed from the Aorist of the indicative, by the suppression of the augment, and the change of the Termination α into ε or ον

(2) Formed from the present of the indicative, by changing ει of the final syllable into η with an ι underwritten and ομεν, into ωμεν as well in barytona as in perispomena.

This Tense implies action to be continued or repeated.

The Vulgar use γράφωμε and γράφουνε in the 1.st and 3.d persons plural.

AORIST OR INDEFINITE. (1)

S.	νὰ γράψ-ω	that I write, may, or should write
	νὰ γράψ-ης	thou &c., as above.
	νὰ γράψ-η	
P.	νὰ γράψ-ωμεν	
	νὰ γράψ-ετε	
	νὰ γράψ-ουν	

CONDITIONAL 1.st FORM.

			1.st F. F.	2.d F. F.	
S.	ἤθελ-α	γράψ-ει *or* φει	I should	I should	write, or have written.
	ἤθελ-ες	γράψ-ει *or* φει	thou wouldst	thou shouldst	
	ἤθελ-ε	γράψ-ει *or* φει	he would	he should	
P.	ἠθέλ-αμεν	γράψ-ει *or* φει	we should	we should	
	ἠθέλ-ετε	γράψ-ει *or* φει	ye would	ye should	
	ἤθελ-αν	γράψ-ει *or* φει	they would	they should	

The second English form is used to express the *hypothesis*, the first the *consequence*, whenever that *consequence* is *necessary*, and independent of *volition* or *compulsion*: as in form, so in sense, it is analogous with the first form of the future. When the exercise of volition on the part of the speaker, or of compulsion towards the person spoken to or of is to be signified, a third form analogous with the second form of the future is to be used: I *would*, thou *shouldst*, he *should*, we *would*, ye *should*, they *should*.

---

(1) Formed from the Aorist Indicative, by suppressing the augment, and changing the Terminations into those of the above tense.

It is evident, at the first glance, that these Terminations are the same in sound as those of the present indicative, and differ only in orthography. This has led some Grammarians to imagine that there is, properly speaking, no subjunctive Mood in the Modern Greek.

This position might be tenable, if there were only the present tense subjunctive. But where, in the indicative, are we to find the Aorist, unless in the compound Tenses, which borrow it from the subjunctive? This tense is never to be used where action to be continued, or repeated is implied.

CONDITIONAL 2.d FORM.

		1.st F. F.	2.d E. F.	
S.	ἤθελε γρά-ψω *or* φω	I should	I should	write, or have written.
	ἤθελε γρά-ψης —φῃς	thou wouldst	thou shouldst	
	ἤθελε γρά-ψῃ —φῃ	he would	he should	
P.	ἤθελε γρά-ψωμεν-φωμεν	we should	we should	
	ἤθελε γρά-ψετε—φετε	ye would	ye should	
	ἤθελε γρά-ψουν—φουν	they would	they should	

Participle undeclined γράφοντας (1) writing.

What has been said of the proper rendering of the Greek Tenses into English in the Active voice applies of course equally to the Passive voice. It has been thought more advantageous to subjoin the preceding notes to the particular Tenses, than to reserve the subject altogether for an Appendix.

PASSIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE. (2)

S.	γράφ-ομαι	I am written
	γράφ-εσαι	thou art written
	γράφ-εται	he is written
P.	γραφ-όμεθα (3)	we are written
	γράφ-εσθε	ye are written
	γράφ-ονται	they are written.

---

(1) From the present of the Indicative, by changing the Termination ω in *barytona*, into οντας; and ῶ, in *perispòmena*, into οῦντας and ῶντας.

(2) From the present indicative active, by changing ω into ομαι in barytona, and, in perispomena in ῶ from έω, into οῦμαι, or ιουμαι, in ῶ from άω into ῶμαι.

(3) Vulgarly γραφ-ούμαςε, *or* ούμεςε, γράφ-εςε, γράφ-ουνται.

IMPERFECT OR CONTINUATIVE. (1)

S.	ἐγραφ-όμην	*or* (2) ἐγράφ-ουμουν	(ε)	I was written
	ἐγράφ-ουσον	*or* ἐγράφ-ουσουν	(ε)	thou wast written
	ἐγράφ-ετο	*or* ἐγράφ-ουνταν	(ε)	he was written
P.	ἐγραφ-όμεθα	*or* ἐγραφ-ούμαστε *or* εσε		we were written
	ἐγράφ-εσθε	*or* ἐγραφ-ούσαστε *or* εσε		ye were written
	ἐγράφ-οντο	*or* ἐγράφ-ουνταν	(ε)	they were written

AORIST OR INDEFINITE. (3)

S.	ἐγράφ-θην	- θηκα (4)	I was, or have been written
	ἐγράφ-θης	- θηκες	thou wast, or hast been written
	ἐγράφ-θη	- θηκε	he was, or has been written
P.	ἐγράφ-θημεν	- θήκαμεν	we were, or have been written
	ἐγράφ-θητε	- θήκετε	ye were, or have been written
	ἐγράφ-θησαν	- θηκαν	they were, or have been written

---

(1) The Imperfect is formed from the present of the indicative, by prefixing the augment, and changing, in barytona, the termination ομαι into όμην, ούμουν, ούμουνε.

Perispomena from άω, change ῶμαι into ώμην. The vulgar terminations ούμουν, ούμουνε are common to both classes.

(2) The vulgar use ή as the augment ἠγράφ-ουμουν etc.; and in the first and second persons plural use ούμεσε and ούσεσε: they sometimes omit the augment: They also add an ε to the 1.st 2.d and 3.d persons singular, and to the 3.d person plural; and then necessarily advance the accent a syllable; as ἠγραφούμουνε etc.; ἐγραφοῦσαμε is by a common syncope contracted into ἐγράφουσε.

(3) The Aorist passive is formed from the aorist active, by changing the characteristic, and the termination α into ην or ηκα; as ἔγραψα, ἐγράφ-ην-ηκα; ἐπάτησα, ἐπατήθην; ἐτίμησα, ἐτιμήθην.

(4) The vulgar use ἠγράφ-τηκα ἠγράφ-τηκες etc., that is substitute τ for θ, in the second form, and sometimes omit the augment; as γράφ-τηκ-α-ες-ε γραφτήκ-αμε-ετε-ανε.

PRETERPLUPERFECT TENSE.

VULGARLY

S.	εἶχα	γραφ-θῆ *or* τῆ		I had been written
	εἶχες	γραφ-θῆ *or* τῆ		thou hadst been written
	εἶχε	γραφ-θῆ *or* τῆ		he had been written
P.	εἴχαμεν	γραφ-θῆ *or* τῆ		we had been written
	εἴχετε	γραφ-θῆ *or* τῆ		ye had been written
	εἶχαν	γραφ-θῆ *or* τῆ		they had been written

FUTURE TENSE 1st FORM, OR COMPOSITION.

			1.st ENG. FORM.	2.d ENG. FORM.	
S.	θέλω	γραφθῆ	I shall be	I will be	Written
	θέλεις	γραφθῆ	thou wilt be	thou shalt be	
	θέλει	γραφθῆ	he will be	he shall be	
P.	θέλομεν	γραφθῆ	we shall be	we will be	
	θέλετε	γραφθῆ	ye will be	ye shall be	
or	θέλουσι / θέλουν	γραφθῆ	they will be	they shall be	

FUTURE TENSE 2.d FORM OR COMPOSITION.

S.	θέλει	γραφ-θῶ	*or*	γράφ-ωμαι	The English the same as above.
	θέλει	γραφ-θῆς	*or*	γράφ-εσαι	
	θέλει	γραφ-θῆ	*or*	γράφ-εται	
P.	θέλει	γραφ-θῶμεν	*or*	ώμεθα	
	θέλει	γραφ-θῆτε	*or*	εσθε	
	θέλει	γραφ-θοῦν	*or*	ωνται	

FUTURE TENSE 3.d FORM, OR COMPOSITION. (1)

S.	θὲ νὰ *or* θὰ	γραφ-θῶ	*or*	γράφωμαι	The English as above
	θὲ νὰ *or* θὰ	γραφ-θῆς	*or*	γράφεσαι	
	θὲ νὰ *or* θὰ	γραφ-θῆ	*or*	γράφεται	
P.	θὲ νὰ *or* θὰ	*etc.* as in the 2.d form			

(1) The Vulgar employ their usual forms, and say θὰ γραφ-τῶ, θὰ γραφ-τοῦνε, θὰ γραφούμεσε, γράφουνται: see the subjunctive.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT OR CONTINUATIVE TENSE. (1)

S.	γράφ-ου	be thou written
	ἂς γράφ-εται	let him be written
P.	ἂς γραφ-ώμεθα	let us be written
	γράφ-εσθε	be ye written
	ἂς γράφ-ωνται	let them be written

AORIST OR INDEFINITE. (2)

VULG.

S.	γράψου		be thou written
	ἂς γραφθῇ	φτῇ	let him be written
P.	ἂς γραφθῶμεν	φτῶμεν	let us be written
	γραφθῆτε	φτῆτε	be ye written
	ἂς γραφθοῦν	φτοῦνε	let them be written

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT OR CONTINUATIVE TENSE. (3)

S. νὰ γρά-φωμαι	that I	be, may, or should be written
νὰ γρά-φεσαι		thou be, mayst, or shouldst be written
νὰ γρά-φεται		he be, may, or should be written
P. νὰ γρα-φώμεθα		we be, may, or should be written
νὰ γρά-φεσθε		ye be, may, or should be written
νὰ γρά-φωνται		they be, may, or should be written

The Vulgar say γρα-φοῦμ-αστε *or* εστε and γράφουνται.

---

(1) This Tense is formed from the present indicative by changing ομαι into ου. The 2.d person plural is, in the active as well as passive Voice, in Barytona and Perispomena, the same as in the present Indicative. It takes the terminations of the subjunctive mood in the 1.st and 3.d persons plural.

(2) The same as the aorist Subjunctive Passive, except in the second person singular, which has the characteristic of the aorist Imperative active, with the termination ου.

(3) In Barytona from the present of the Indicative, by changing ὁ into ω, as in the active: thus γράφ-ομαι : νὰ γράφ-ωμαι. Perispomena change

VULG.

S.	νὰ γραφ-θῶ	*or* τῶ	that I	be, may, or should be etc.
	νὰ γραφ-θῇς	*or* τῇς	thou	be etc.
	νὰ γραφ-θῇ	*or* τῇ	he	be etc.
P.	νὰ γραφ-θῶμεν / θοῦμεν	*or* τοῦμε	we	be etc.
	νὰ γραφ-θῆτε	*or* τῆτε	ye	be etc.
	νὰ γραφ-θοῦν	*or* τοῦνε	they	be etc.

From the aorist of the Indicative, by suppressing the augment, and changing the termination ην into ῶ circumflexed. The termination is varied, as in the aorist active, and is throughout circumflexed on the vowel or diphthong immediately succeeding the characteristic.

CONDITIONAL I.st FORM.

		1.st ENG. FORM.	2.d ENG. FORM.
S.	ἤθελα γραφ-θῶ *or* τῶ	I should be	I should be (1)
	ἤθελες γραφ-θῇ *or* τῇ	thou wouldst be	thou shouldst be
	ἤθελε γραφ-θῇ *or* τῇ	he would be	he should be
P.	ἠθέλομεν γραφ-θῶ *or* τῶ	we should be	we should be
	ἠθέλετε γραφ-θῆ *or* τῆ	ye would be	ye should be
	ἤθελαν γραφ-θῶ *or* τῶ	they would be	they should be

or have been, written

---

also εῖ into ᾶ; as πατεῖσαι, νὰ πατῆσαι, and ου into ω; as πατοῦμαι, πατούμεθα; subj: νὰ πατῶμαι, νὰ πατώμεθα; but the change of οῦ into ῶ is little attended to, and is deemed affected.

(1) There is a third English form for this Tense, when determination, or the exercise of Volition, on the part of the speaker, (1.st Person) or of compulsion towards those spoken to, or of (2.d, and 3.d Persons) is to be signifed. I would, thou shouldst, he should, we would, ye should, they should. See Appendix §. 2.

CONDITIONAL 2.d FORM OR COMPOSITION.

S.	ἤθελε	γραφ-θῶ	*or*	γράφ-ωμαι	The English as above,
	ἤθελε	γραφ-θῇς	*or*	γράφ-εσαι	
	ἤθελε	γραφ-θῇ	*or*	γράφ-εται	
P.	ἤθελε	γραφ-θῶμεν	*or*	γραφ-ώμεθα	
	ἤθελε	γραφ-θῆτε	*or*	γράφ-εσθε	
	ἤθελε	γραφ-θοῦν	*or*	γράφ-ωνται	

PARTICIPLE PRESENT. (1)

γραφόμ - ενος - ένη - ενον being written.

PARTICIPLE PAST. (2)

γραμ - μένος - μένη - μένον Written.

I have preferred ranging the Conditional, or Hypothetic Tenses under the Subjunctive, instead of under the Indicative Mood, where the Author has ranged them.

Since *future* and *conditional*, as well as *past* and *present* Action, may be *repeated*, or *continued* Action, whenever the idea of Habit, continuation, or repetition is to be expressed, the Modern Greek, with great advantage, employs the Tenses of the different Moods in both Voices, which I have, on that account, called Continuative: as θέλει γράφω κάθ' ἡμέραι, I shall write daily, and not Θέλει γράψω; ἤθελε γράφω συχνά, ἂν εἶχα καιρόν; I should write often, if I had time, and not ἤθελε γράψω. The Modern Greeks have no difference of form for I shall write, and I shall have written; or for I should write, and I should have written.

---

(1) From the present of the indicative passive, by changing μαι in barytona, and, in perispomena from έω, into μενος, γράφο-μαι, γραφό-μενος, πατοῦ-μαι, πατού-μενος. Perispomena from άω change the ῶ into ού; as from κοιμῶμαι, κοιμ-ούμενος; but those who pique themselves on their correctness (or rather Hellenism) say κοιμ-ώμενος.

(2) From the aorist of the Indicative, by suppressing the augment, changing the characteristic, and substituting the termination ένος, paroxytonon, for ην; as from ἐγράφθην, γραμμ-ένος; from ἐπατήθην, πατημ-ένος; from ἐκοιμήθην, κοιμημ-ένος. These participles are both declined like adjectives in ος, η, ον of the second Declension.

SECOND PART.

View of the Conjugation of Verbs called Perispómena, Contracted from Hellenic Verbs in έω.

ACTIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

		1.st E. F.	2.d E. F.
S. πατ-ῶ	(1)	I trample (2)	I am trampling
εῖς		thou tramplest	thou art trampling
εῖ		he tramples	he is trampling
οῦμεν	(3)	we trample	we are trampling
εῖτε		ye trample	ye are trampling
οῦν	(3)	they trample	they are trampling,

IMPERFECT OR CONTINUATIVE TENSE.

S.	ἐπατ-οῦσα (4)	I trampled or was	trampling.
	ἐπατ-οῦσες	thou trampledst or wast	
	ἐπατ-οῦσε *or* ἐπάτειε	he trampled or was	
P.	ἐπατ-ούσαμεν (5)	we trampled or were	
	ἐπατ-ούσετε	ye trampled or were	
	ἐπατ-οῦσαν (5)	they trampled or were	

---

(1) Contracted from πατ-έω-έεις-έει-έομεν-έετε-έουν.

(2) I use this word to avoid introducing a circumlocution, such as tread under foot, since it is sometimes used in an active sense, without a preposition.

(3) The Vulgar use οῦμε-οῦνε.

(4) Contracted from ἐπατ-έουσα-έουσες-έουσε-εούσαμεν-εούσετε-έουσαν.

(5) The Vulgar omit the augment, and use ούσαμε, ούσανε in the 1.st and 3.d persons plural.

AORIST OR INDEFINITE.

S.	ἐπάτησ-α	I trampled *or* have	trampled.
	ες	thou trampledst *or* hast	
	ε	he trampled *or* has	
P.	ἐπατήσ-αμεν (1)	we trampled *or* have	
	ετε	ye trampled *or* have	
	ἐπάτησ-αν (1)	they trampled *or* have	

PLUPERFECT.

εἴχα εἶχες εἶχε πατήσει I had, thou hadst, he had trampled, *etc.*

FUTURE TENSE 1.st FORM.

θέλ-ω-εις-ει πατήσει *or* πατεῖ { 1.st I shall, thou wilt trample, *etc.* 2.d I will, thou shalt trample, *etc.*

2.d FORM.

θέλει πατ-ήσω *or* ῶ, ήσῃς *or* ᾖς, ήσῃ *or* ᾖ { 1.st I shall *etc.* 2.d I will *etc.*

3.d FORM.

θὲ νὰ *or* θὰ πατ-ήσω *or* ῶ, ήσῃς *or* ᾖς, ήσῃ *or* ᾖ { 1.st I shall, *etc.* 2.d I will, *etc.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT OR CONTINUATIVE TENSE. (2)

S.	πάτει and πάτειε	trample thou
	ἂς πατῇ	let him trample
P.	ἂς πατοῦμεν	let us trample
	πατεῖτε	trample ye
	ἂς πατοῦν	let them trample

(1) The Vulgar omit the augment here also, and use ήσαμε ήσανε.

(2) From the present imperative regular of πατέω, πάτεε πατέετε, by contraction of the two ε into the diphthong ει, πάτει, πατεῖτε; as εἴχα from ἔεχα: see chapter 21 - 5, πάτειε is for πάτεε by the insertion of the iota, Ionice, between the two ε.

AORIST OR INDEFINITE.

S.	πάτησε	trample thou &c. as above
	ἀς πατήσῃ	
P.	ἀς πατήσωμεν	
	πατήσετε	
	ἀς πατήσουν	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE (CONTINUATIVE.)

S.	νὰ πατ-ῶ	that I	trample, may,	*or* should	trample.
	ῇς	thou	trample, mayst,	*or* shouldst	
	ῇ	he	trample, may,	*or* should	
P.	οὔμεν	we	trample, may,	*or* should	
	ῆτε	ye	trample, may,	*or* should	
	οὖν	they	trample, may,	*or* should	

AORIST OR INDEFINITE.

S.	νὰ πατήσ-ω	English as above, but not in a continuative sense.
	ῃς	
	ῃ	
P.	ωμεν	
	ετε	
	ουν	

CONDITIONAL TENSE 1st COMPOSITION.

		1.st ENG. FORM.	2.d ENG. FORM.	
S.	ἤθελ-α	I should	I should	trample or have trampled.
	ες	thou wouldst	thou shouldst	
	ε	he would	he should	
P.	ἠθέλ-αμεν	we should	we should	
	ετε	ye would	ye should	
	ἤθελ-αν	they would	they should	

πατήσει OF πατεῖ.

3.d English Form when volition, in the 1.st Person, or compulsion, in the 2.d and 3.d Persons, is to be signified; I would, thou shouldst, he should, we would, ye should, they should. For the correct use of the 3 forms, see appendix § 2.

CONDITIONAL TENSE 2.d COMPOSITION.

S.	ἤθελε	πατ-ήσω	*or*	ὦ	English as above
		πατ-ήσῃς	*or*	ῇς	
		πατ-ήσῃ	*or*	ῇ	
P.		πατ-ήσωμεν	*or*	οῦμεν	
		πατ-ήσετε	*or*	ῆτε	
		πατ-ήσουν	*or*	οὖν	

Participle undeclined πατοῦντας trampling.

PASSIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.

S.	πατ	οῦμαι	ειοῦμαι (1)		I am
		εῖσαι	ειέσαι		thou art
		εῖται	ειέται		he is
P.		ούμεθα	ειούμ-αζε *or* εζε		we are
		εῖσθε	ειέσε		ye are
		οῦνται	ειοῦνται		they are

trampled.

---

(1) Is formed from the present of the indicative active by changing the final ὦ into οῦμαι ειοῦμαι: see page 51, note 2. The vulgar form is frequently written with η instead of ει, as ηοῦμαι, and not ειοῦμαι.

IMPERFECT (CONTINUATIVE.)

S.	(1) ἐπατ-ούμην	ούμουν	*or* νε	I was	trampled.
	οῦσον	ούσουν	νε	thou wast	
	εἶτο	οῦνταν	νε (2)	he was	
P.	ούμεθα	ούμ-αστε	εςε	we were	
	εἶσθε	ούσ-αστε	εςε	ye were	
	οῦντο	οῦνταν	νε (2)	they were	

AORIST OR INDEFINITE.

S.	ἐπατήθ-ην	*or*	ηκα	I was, or have been
	ης		ηκες	trampled &c.

Sometimes written without an augment, πατήθηκα &c.

PLUPERFECT.

εἴχ-α, ες, ε, αμεν *etc.*, πατηθῆ I had been trampled *etc.*

FUTURE 1st FORM.

θέλ-ω, εις, ει *etc.*, πατηθῆ I shall, thou wilt be trampled *etc.*

2.d FORM.

θέλει πατηθ-ῶ	*or*	πατ-ῶμαι	English as above.
ῇς		εἶσαι *etc.*	

---

(1) The Vulgar often prefix ἡ as the augment, and often omit the augment altogether, in all the persons, but the first person plural, which, unaugmented, could not be distinguished from the 1.st P. pl. present. They often insert ει or η throughout as ειούμουν, or ηούμουν, ειούσουν, *or* ηούσουν etc.

(2) When the ε is added to the 3.d persons singular and plural, the accent must necessarily be acute ούνταν.

3.d FORM.

θὲ νὰ *or* θὰ πατηθ-ῶ *or* πατ-ῶμαι English as above.
ῇς ῆσαι *etc.*

IMPERATIVE.

PRESENT OR CONTINUATIVE.

S.	πάτου̃ (1)	be thou trampled
	ἂς πατῆται	let him be trampled
P.	ἂς πατώμεθα	let us be trampled
	πατεῖσθε πατεῖσέ	be ye trampled
	ἂς πατῶνται πατου̃νται	let them be trampled.

AORIST OR INDEFINITE.

S.	πατήσου	The English as above, but not in a continuative sense.
	ἂς πατηθῆ	
P.	ἂς πατηθῶμεν	
	πατηθῆτε	
	ἂς πατηθοῦν	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT OR CONTINUATIVE. (2)

S. νὰ	πατ-ῶμαι - οῦμαι	ειοῦμαι	that I be trampled (3)
	πατ-ῆσαι	ειέσαι	thou be trampled
	πατ-ῆται	ειέται	he be trampled
P.	πατ-ώμεθα - ούμεθα	ειούμ-αςε-εςε	we be trampled
	πατ-ῆσθε	ειέςε	ye be trampled
	πατ-ῶνται οῦνται	ειοῦνται	they be trampled

(1) Contracted from πατέου, imperative, formed regularly from πατέομαι, as πατεῖσθαι, contracted from πατέεσθε.

(2) See Page 54, Note 3.

(3) *Or*, that I may or should, thou mayst or shouldst, he may or should, we may or should, ye may or should, they may or should be trampled.

AORIST OR INDEFINITE.

S.	νὰ πατηθ	ω-ῇς-ῇ	English as above, but not in the sense of continuation, or repetition.
P.		ῶμεν *or* οῦμε	
		ῆτε	
		οῦν *or* οῦνε	

CONDITIONAL 1.st FORM OR COMPOSITION.

		1.t ENG. FORM.	2.d ENG. FORM.	3.d ENG. FORM.	
S.	ἤθελ-α	I should	I should	I would	be, or have been tram.d
	ες	thou wouldst	thou shouldst	thou shouldst	
	ε	he would	he should	he should	
P.	ἠθέλ-αμεν	we should	we should	we would	
	ετε	ye would	ye should	ye should	
	ἤθελ-αν	they would	they should	they should	

πατηθῆ

CONDITIONAL 2.d FORM, OR COMPOSITION.

S.	ἤθελε πατηθ-ῶ	*or* πατ-ῶμαι	The 3 English forms as above, to be used as the import of the context may require, according to the principles laid down in the appendix § 2: see p. 50.
	ῇς	*or* ῆσαι	
	ῇ	*or* ῆται	
	ῶμεν	*or* ῶμεθα	
	ῆτε	*or* ῆσθε	
	ῶν	*or* ῶνται	

PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT.

Πατ-ούμενος, ουμένη, ούμενον, Being trampled.

PAST.

Πατημένος-ένη-ένον, trampled.

THIRD PART.

Second Class of Verbs, called Perispómena, contracted from Verbs in άω.

ACTIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

		1.st E. form.	2.d E. form.
S.	τιμ-ῶ *or* άω (1)	I honor	I am honoring
	ᾷς άεις	thou honorest	thou art honoring
	ᾷ άει	he honors	he is honoring
P.	τιμ-οῦμεν (2)	we honor	we are honoring
	ᾶτε	ye honor	ye are honoring
	οῦν (2)	they honor	they are honoring

IMPERFECT (CONTINUATIVE.) (3)

S.	(4) ἐτιμοῦ-ά	I honored,	*or* was honoring
	ες	thou honoredst,	*or* wast honoring
	ε, ἐτίμαε (5)	he honored,	*or* was honoring
P.	ἐτιμούσ-αμεν	we honored,	*or* were honoring
	ετε	ye honored,	*or* were honoring
	ἐτιμοῦσ-αν	they honored,	*or* were honoring

---

(1) This form, not contracted, is in use in the *Morea*: some, particularly the Inhabitants of the *Jonian Islands*, even convert these Verbs into Barytona, by inserting a ζ between the α and the Termination; from τηράω for τηρῶ, contracted from τηρέω, I *observe, or look at*, (See page 67, note 1) they form τηραζω, and, taking ξ for the characteristic of the Aorist, they say ἐτήραξα.

(2) The Vulgar say οῦμε, οῦνε, to avoid the ν final, which they also drop in the accusative singular of Nouns.

(3) This Tense is conjugated as the same Tense of πατῶ.

(4) The Vulgar omit the augment, and say τιμοῦσ-α, ες, ε, τιμ-ούσαμε ούσετε, οῦσαν or ούσανε.

(5) Some insert a γ in certain Verbs, between α and the Termination: as ἐτραγούδαγε, he sung, instead of ἐτραγούδαε.

AORIST.

S.	ἐτῖμησ-α	I honored,	*or*	have honored
	ες	thou honoredst,	*or*	hast honored
	ε	he honored,	*or*	has honored
P.	ἐτιμήσ-αμεν	we honored,	*or*	have honored
	ετε	ye honored,	*or*	have honored
	ἐτίμησ-αν	they honored,	*or*	have honored

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

S.	εἶχ-α	I had	honored
	ες	thou hadst	honored
	ε	he had	honored
P.	εἴχ-αμεν	we had	honored
	ετε	ye had	honored
	εἶχ αν	they had	honored

τιμήσω.

FUTURE TENSE: 1st COMPOSITION.

		1st ENG. FORM.	2.d ENG. FORM.
θέλ-ω	I shall	I will	
εις	thou wilt	thou shalt	
ει	he will	he shall	
ομεν	we shall	we will	
ετε	ye will	ye shall	
ουν	they will	they shall	

τιμήσει or τιμᾷ. honor. honor.

FUTURE TENSE: 2.d COMPOSITION.

				1.st ENG. FORM.	2.d ENG. FORM.
θέλω	τιμ-ήσω	*or*	τῶ	I shall	I will
	ήσῃς	*or*	ᾷς	&c.	&c.
	ήσῃ	*or*	ᾷ		
	ήσωμεν	*or*	ῶμεν	*or* οῦμεν *or* οῦμε	
	ήσετε	*or*	ᾶτε		
	ήσουν	*or*	οῦν		

FUTURE TENSE: 3.d COMPOSITION.

θὲ νὰ *or* θὰ } *or* τιμ - ήσω· ήσης- ήσῃ &c. English as above
τιμ - ῶ - ᾷς - ᾷ &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE (CONTINUATIVE.)

S.	τίμα (1)	honor thou
	ἄς τιμᾷ	let him honor
P.	ἄς τιμῶμεν	let us honor
	τιμᾶτε	honor ye
	ἄς τιμοῦν	let them honor

AORIST.

S.	τίμησε	The English as in the present,
	ἄς τιμήσῃ	but not in a continuative
P.	ἄς τιμήσωμεν	sense.
	τιμήσετε	
	ἄς τιμήσουν	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE (CONTINUATIVE.)

S. νὰ τιμ-ῶ (2)	That I	honor, may, *or*	should honor
νὰ ᾷς	thou	honor, mayst, *or*	shouldst honor
νὰ ᾷ	he	honor, may, *or*	should honor
P. νὰ ῶμεν (3)	we	honor, may, *or*	should honor
νὰ ᾶτε	ye	honor, may, *or*	should honor
νὰ οῦν	they	honor, may, *or*	should honor

(1) Contracted from τίμαε, *as* τιμᾶτε from τιμάετε.
(2) Contracted from τιμάω, τιμάῃς, τιμάᾳ, *etc.*
(3) Οὔμεν, *or* οῦμε.

CONDITIONAL 1.st FORM, or COMPOSITION.

		1.st E. F.	2.d E. F.	3.d E. F.
ἤθελ-α	τιμᾱ.	I should	should	would
ες		thou wouldst	shouldst	shouldst
ε		he would	should	should
ἤθέλ-αμεν	τιμᾶσι or τιμᾰ.	we should	should	would
ετε		ye would	should	should
ἤθελ-αν		they would	should	should

CONDITIONAL 2.d FORM, OR COMPOSITION.

ἤθελε { or τιμήσ-ω, ῃς, ῃ, ωμεν, ετε, ουν / τιμ-ῶ, ᾷς, ᾷ, ῶμεν, ᾶτε, οῦν

Participle undeclined τιμῶντας and τιμοῦντας, honoring.

PASSIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

	VULG.	1.st FORM.	2.d FORM.
S. κοιμ-ῶμαι,	οῦμαι (1)	I sleep,	*or* am sleeping
ᾶσαι		thou sleepest,	*or* art sleeping
ᾶται		he sleeps,	*or* is sleeping
P. ώμεθα,	ούμαστε, οὑμεστε	we sleep,	*or* are sleeping
ᾶσθε,	ᾶστε	ye sleep,	*or* are sleeping
οῦνται		they sleep,	*or* are sleeping

(1) The Author gives the form of the deponent Verb κοιμῶμαι instead of the passive of τιμῶ; not because τιμῶ has no passive; but because, in the vernacular language, the active form of the second class of Perispomena is preferred to that of the first; insomuch that almost all Perispomena active are formed like τιμῶ. Thus it is usual to say ἀκολουθ-ῶ, ᾷς, ᾷ, *etc.* I follow *etc.*; τηρῶ, ᾷς, ᾷ *etc.* I observe *etc.* instead of ἀκολουθ-ῶ, εῖς, εῖ; τηρ-ῶ, εῖς, εῖ, which would be more correct. This preference holds very generally; but, as a sort of compensation, the form of the first class, that of πατῶ, is preferred for the conjugation of the passive; and it is much more usual to say τιμοῦμαι, or τιμειοῦμαι *than* τιμῶμαι, which would be more correct, or, rather, more analogical. Thus the idiom of the Vernacular language strongly inclines to the blending of the two. There are however some Verbs which resist this tendency, and preserve, in part, the form of the second

IMPERFECT TENSE (CONTINUATIVE.)

			VULG.
S.	ἐκοιμώμην		κοιμούμ-συν or ουνε (1)
	ἐκοιμῶσον		κοιμούσ-συν or ουνε
	ἐκοιμᾶτο,	ἐκοιμῶντην	κοιμοῦντ-αν or ανε
P.	ἐκοιμώμεθα,	ἐκοιμούμ-αστε or εστέ	κοιμούμ-αστε or εστε
	ἐκοιμᾶσθε	ἐκοιμούσ-αστε or εστε	κοιμούσ-αστε or εστε
	ἐκοιμῶντο	ἐκοιμοῦνταν	κοιμοῦντ-αν or ανε

The English (always in a sense of continuation , or repetition) is, I slept , or was sleeping, thou didst sleep, or wast sleeping, he slept , or was sleeping , we slept , or were sleeping , ye slept, or were sleeping, they slept , or were sleeping.

AORIST.

S. (2)	ἐκοιμ-ήθην	or ἤθηκα	I slept or have slept
	ἤθης	or ἤθηκες	thou didst sleep or hast slept
	ἤθη	or ἤθηκε	he slept or has slept
	ἤθημεν	or ηθήκαμεν	we slept or have slept
	ἤθητε	or ηθήκετε	ye slept or have slept
	ἤθησαν	or ἤθηκαν	they slept or have slept

---

class, in the passive: κοιμᾶμαι is of the number , and has been therefore preferred as a type of this part of the conjugation, in its least corrupted state.

It has been observed that these Verbs preserve, in part only, the form of the second class of Perispomena. The vulgar sacrifice the ῶ , and change it into οῦ , as in those of the first , and have preserved the ᾶ in the present Tense only of each Mood.

(1) The Vulgar contract κοιμούσαςε into κοιμεῖτε ; and sometimes use the augment throughout. In the 3.d Person Singular and Plural, if the ε be added , the accent must be acute.

(2) The vulgar omit the augment, and say κοιμήθη-κα, ες , ε.

PLUPERFECT.

εἴχ-α,	κοιμηθῆ.	I had slept
εις		thou hadst slept
ε		he had slept
εἴχ-αμεν		we had slept
ετε		ye had slept
εἶχ-αν		they had slept

FUTURE TENSE I.st COMPOSITION.

θέλ-ω, εις, ει, ομεν, ετε, ουν κοιμηθῆ (1) I shall sleep.

2.d COMPOSITION.

θέλει { κοιμηθ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ, ῶμεν, ῆτε, οὖν
κοιμ-ῶμαι, ᾶσαι, ᾶται, ώμεθα, ᾶσθε, ῶνται

3.d COMPOSITION.

θὲ νὰ or θὰ { κοιμηθ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ, ῶμέν, ῆτε, οὖν
κοιμ-ῶμαι, ᾶσαι, ᾶται, ώμεθα, ᾶσθε, ῶνται.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE. (CONTINUATIVE.)

S.	κοιμ-οῦ (2)		sleep thou.
	ᾷς ᾶται		let him sleep.
P.	ᾶς ώμεθα	VULG.	let us sleep.
	ᾶσθε (2)	ᾶστε	sleep ye
	ᾶς ῶνται	οὖνται	let them sleep.

(1) The two English Forms, as in the Future of τιμῶ, substituting the word sleep for honor.

(2) Contracted from κοιμάου, as κοιμᾶσθε from κοιμάεσθε.

AORIST.

S.	κοιμήσου	English as above, but not in the sense of repetition, or continuation.
	ἀ̃ς κοιμηθῇ	
P.	ἀ̃ς κοιμηθ-ῶμεν or οῦμεν	
	κοιμηθῆτε	
	ἀ̃ς κοιμηθοῦν	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE. (CONTINUATIVE.)

			VULG.	
S.	ἵνὰ κοιμ-ῶμαι	or	οῦμαι	that I sleep (1)
	ᾷσαι			thou sleep
	ᾷται			he sleep
P.	ὠμεθα	or	ούμ-αστε, εστε	we sleep
	ᾶσθε	or	ᾶστε	ye sleep
	ῶνται	or	οῦνται	they sleep

AORIST.

S.	ἵνὰ κοιμηθ-ῶ		English as above, but not in the sense of repetition, or continuation.
	ῇς		
	ῇ		
	ῶμεν	οῦμε	
	ῆτε		
	οῦν	οῦνε	

CONDITIONAL TENSE I.st COMPOSITION.

		1.st E. FORM.	2.d E. F.	3.d E. F.	
S.	ἤθελ-α	I should	I should	I would	sleep.
	ες	thou wouldst	thou shouldst	thou sh.dst	
	ε	he would	he should	he should	
P.	ἤθέλ-αμεν	we should	we should	we would	
	ετε	ye would	ye should	ye should	
	ἤθελ-αν	they would	they should	they should	

κοιμᾶθαι.

(1) I may, or should sleep, thou mayst, or shouldst sleep, *etc.*: see the same tense of τιμῶ.

2. COMPOSITION.

S.	ἤθελε κοιμ-ηθῶ	or	ῶμαι (1)	English as above.
	ηθῇς	or	ᾶσαι	
	ηθῇ	or	ᾶται	
P.	ηθῶμεν	or	ώμεθα	
	ηθῆτε	or	ᾶσθε	
	ηθοῦν	or	ῶνται	

PARTICIPLES.

Present κοιμ ούμενος, ουμένη, ούμενον sleeping.

Past κοιμημ-ένος, ένη, ένον having slept.

VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

S.	εἶμαι		I am
	εἶσαι		thou art.
	εἶναι		he is
P.	εἴμεθα	εἴμ-αστε, εστε	we are
	εἶσθε	εἶστε	ye are
	εἶναι		they are

IMPERFECT. (CONTINUATIVE.)

			VULG.	
S.	ἤμην	ἤμουν		I was.
	ἦσο	ἤσουν or ἦσον		thou wast.
	ἦτο	ἦτον	ἦταν, ἤταν	he was.
P.	ἤμεθα	ἤμ-αστε, εστε		we were.
	ἦσθε, ἤσασθε	ἤσαστε		ye were.
	ἦσαν	ἦσαν	ἦταν, ἤταν	they were.

---

(1) For the vulgar changes of ῶμαι into οῦμαι *etc.* see the present Tense subjunctive.

AORIST.

S.	ἐσταύ-ην,	ηκα. (1)	I was, or have been
	ης,	ηκες.	thou wast, or hast been
	η,	ηκε.	he was, or has been
P.	ημεν,	ήκαμεν.	we were, or have been
	ητε,	ήκετε.	ye were, or have been
	ησαν,	ηκαν.	they were, or have been

PLUPERFECT.

εἴχ-α, ες, ε, αμεν, ετε, αν σταθῆ, I had been, &c.

FUTURE TENSE I.st COMPOSITION.

		1.st E. FORM.	2.d E. FORM.
Θέλ-ω	σταθήσομαι or σταθῶ	I shall be.	I will be.
εις		thou wilt be.	thou shalt be.
ει		he will be.	he shall be.
ομεν		we shall be.	we will be.
ετε		ye will be.	ye shall be.
ουν		they will be.	they shall be.

2.d COMPOSITION.

θελει ἦμαι, ἦσαι, ἦναι, &c., or σταθ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ, &c.

3.d COMPOSITION.

Θὲ νὰ, or θὰ ἦμαι, ἦσαι, ἦναι, &c., σταθ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ, &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE. (CONTINUATIVE.)

S.	ἔσο	be thou.
	ἂς ἦναι	let him be
P.	ἦμεθα	let us be
	ἂς ἦσθε or ἦστε	be ye
	ἂς ἦναι	let them be.

(1) The vulgar say ςάθηκ-α, ες, ε, *etc.* without augment.

AORIST, OR INDEFINITE.

S.	γείνου	English as above, but not in the sense of repetition, or continuation.
	ἄς γείνη ,	
P.	ἄς γείνωμεν ,	
	γείνετε ,	
	ἄς γείνουν ,	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE. (CONTINUATIVE.)

S.	νά᾽ ἦμαι	that I	be, may,	or should	be
	ἦσαι	thou	be, mayst,	or shouldst	be
	ἦναι	he	be, may,	or should	be
P.	ἤμεθα	we	be, may,	or should	be
	ἦσθε ; ἤσασθε	ye	be, may,	or should	be
	ἦναι	they	be, may,	or should	be

AORIST. (INDEFINITE.)

S.	νά᾽ γείν-ω	English as above, but not in a continuative sense.
	γς	
	ῃ	
P.	ωμεν	
	ετε	
	ουν	

CONDITIONAL 1.st FORM OR COMPOSITION.

			1.st E. F.	2. E. F.	3.d E. F.
S.	ἤθελ-α	εἴθαι or σταθῶ	I should	should	would
	ες		thou wouldst	shouldst	shouldst
	ε		he would	should	should
P.	ἠθέλ-αμεν		we should	should	would
	ετε		ye would	should	should
	ἤθελ-αν		they would	should	should

be or have been.

CONDITIONAL 2.d FORM OR COMPOSITION.

ἤθελε { or ἦμαι , ἦσαι , ἦναι , ἤμεθα, ἦσθε , ἦναι
σταθ-ῶ , ᾖς ᾖ , ὦμεν , ἦτε , οὖν

Participle indeclinable, ὄντας , being.

CHAPTER XXVII.

REMARKS ON THE VERBS.

FIRST PART.

OF THEIR ACCENT.

1. The accentuation of Verbs is easy. The Accent is always retracted as much as the genius of the language will permit. For determining *what* and *where* it should be, attention must be paid to the terminations; since there are some, which will not admit of the retraction of the Accent to the Antepenult. They are those formed with the vowels ω and η, and the Diphthongs ει and ου, (except when this last, ου, appears in the vulgar form of the 1.st and 2.d persons of the Imperfect Indicative Passive, ἐγράφουμουν, ἐγράφουσουν.) These same terminations require a substitution of the acute for the circumflex. Thus the Penult of τρῶγε is circumflexed; of τρώγω acuted.

2. The Aorist of the Subjunctive Passive is always circumflexed on the same syllable: νὰ γραφθῶ, νὰ γραφ-ῶμεν, νὰ γραφ-ῆτε; νὰ σατηθ-ῶ ὠμεν, or οῦμεν, ῆτε; νὰ κοιμηθ-ῶ, ὠμεν, or οῦμεν, ῆτε.

3. In Perispomena, or circumflexed Verbs, (that is, in their present and imperfect Tenses, which are the only Tenses that undergo contraction, or have any thing distinctive from the Verbs called Barytona) the accent is always on the syllable resulting from the contraction, ἐσατούμην, ἐσατοῦσαν, ἐσατούμεθα; ἐκοιμώμην, ἐκοιματο, ἐκοιμώμεθα, circumflex, or acute, according to the general principles of accentuation. The second person singular of the Present Tense Imperative Active, is an exception; because the accent does not fall upon the contracted syllable: σάτε, σάτε; τίμαε, τίμα.

The Aorists ἐσάτησα, ἐτίμησα; ἐσατήθην, ἐτιμήθην, not being circumflexed, though parts of circumflexed Verbs, are acuted, and follow the Rules for Barytona, which throw the accent as far back as possible.

SECOND PART.

OF THE CHARACTERISTIC AND ITS CHANGES.

1. The Characteristic of the Imperfect is always the same as that of the Present, as well in the Active as Passive Voice: γράφω, γράφομαι, Imperfect ἔγραφα, ἐγραφόμην. But that of the Aorist is different. The Characteristic of the Aorist Active regulates that of the Aorist, and Participle Past Passive; and therefore alone demands the Reader's particular attention..

2. The Aorist Active has, for the most part, but three Characteristics σ, ξ, ψ: ἐβασίλευσα, I reigned, ἐφύλαξα, I guarded, ἔγραψα, I wrote. Thus, except verbs having one of the four liquids, λ, μ, ν, ρ, as the Characteristic of the present in λω, μω, νω, ρω, all verbs, forming their Aorist regularly, have one of the above as its Characteristic. These three Characteristics of the Aorist Active change in the Aorist Passive: thus, σ is changed into θ, or σθ (1), ἐβασίλευσα, I reigned; ἐβασιλεύθην, I was governed; ἐβίασα, I forced; ἐβιάσθην, I was forced: ξ into χθ, ἐφύλαξα, ἐφυλάχθην, I was guarded; and ψ into φθ, ἔγραψα, ἐγράφθην. Verbs, having θ as the Characteristic of the Aorist Passive, form the participle past in μένος: ἐβασιλεύθην, βασιλευμένος, governed; those having σθ combined in σμένος, ἐβιάσθην, βιασμένος, forced; those having χθ combined in γμένος, ἐφυλάχθην, φυλαγμένος (2) and, lastly, those having

(1) Always into σθ, in Verbs in δω, τω, θω, that is, having dentals as the characteristics of their present Tense: κλώθω, I spin; ἔκλωσα, I spun; ἐκλώσθην, I was spun; κλωσμένος, spun: And in some few in ω pure, which pratice must teach; as ἀκούω, I hear; ἤκουσα, I heard; ἠκούσθην, I was heard; ἀκουσμένος heard: κλείω, I shut; ἔκλεισα, I shut, or have shut; ἐκλείσθην, I was shut; κλεισμένος; shut: Also in some Verbs in ζω; as, βασανίζω, I torment; ἐβασάνισα, I tormented; ἐβασανίσθην, I was tormented; ϝοχάζομαι, I think; ἐϝοχάσθην, I thought; ϝοχασμένος, thought.

(2) The Vulgar usually change this Termination of the Participle

φθ combined in μμένος, with two μμ· ἐγράφθην, γραμμένος, written.

3. It thus appears, that when the Characteristic of the Aorist Active is known, it is easy to form the Aorist Passive, and thence the Participle Past. Attention, therefore, to the above Rules for the change of the Characteristic and Termination, with a knowledge of the 1.st Person Present Indicative of a Verb, will enable the Reader readily to form all the other Tenses. The essential point being a knowledge of the Characteristic of the Aorist Active, and that depending on the Characteristic and Termination of the Present, all the Variations of the latter, and the consequent Variations of the former shall be here brought together, under one View.

4. Perispómena, conjugated regularly (1) have always σ as the Characteristic of the Aorist; and change the short vowel of the Penult (2) into the correlative long Vowel.

5. With respect to Barytona, they either end in ω pure, or ω preceded by a consonant. Those in ω pure, like Perispómena, have σ as the Characteristic of the Aorist; thus: βασιλεύω. Aor: ἐβασίλευσα· ἀκούω ἤκουσα. It is the same with those ending in ᾶω, θω, τω, and the greater part of those in ζω.

Past, γμένος, into μμένος, with two μ, and say φυλαμμένος, instead of φυλαγμένος, φραμμένος, instead of φραγμένος, from φράσσω, I stop, or fence. This occurs also in Derivatives from Verbs; and the lower classes say τὸ πρᾶμμα, the thing, from πράττω, I make, or do.

(1) The Word *regularly* is used in contradistinction to a very favorite change with the Vulgar, that of the σ, the regular characteristic of the Aorist of Perispomena, into ξ. Thus, they say ἐρώτηξα, I asked, instead of ἐρώτησα, from ἐρωτ-άω, ῶ, I ask.

(2) Perispomena, being contracted from Hellenic Verbs in έω and άω, the Vowels ε and α are considered, with reference to the formation of their Derivative Tenses, as the Penult. This change of the short vowel of the Penult into the correlative long, ε or α into η, is liable to many exceptions, which must be acquired by practice; thus: ἠμπορῶ, I am able; παρακαλῶ, I intreat, I invite, παραπονοῦμαι, I complain, make in the Aorist ἠμπόρεσα, ἐπαρακάλεσα, ἐπαραπονέθην, without any change in the Penult.

6. But, the above excepted, all Barytona ending in ω impure, or preceded by a consonant, may be divided into two classes.

I. Those which have one of the 3 *Labials*, β, π, *or* φ, for their Characteristic, either alone, or combined with another consonant, and end in ℓω, πω, φω, πτω. They take ψ as the Characteristic of the Aorist: κρύℓω or κρύπτω, I hide; Aor: ἔκρυψα, I hid; τέρπω, I rejoice; ἔτερψα, I rejoiced: γράφω, I write; ἔγραψα, I wrote.

II. Those which have one of the 3 *Gutturals* γ, κ, or χ alone, or combined with another consonant, and those in σσω and ττω, and some in ζω. These take ξ for the Characteristic of their Aorist: φυλάγω, φυλάσσω or φυλάττω, I guard; Aor: ἐφύλαξα· πλέκω, I weave, Aor: ἔπλεξα; I wove: τρέχω, I run; ἔτρεξα, I ran: βίχνω, *or* βίχτω I throw; Aor: ἔβριξα, I threw: στρόχνω, I thrust; Aor: ἔστροξα, I thrust or have thrust: πήζω, I congeal; Aor: ἔπηξα, I congealed: φράζω *or* φράσσω, I stop, or fence; Aor: ἔφραξα, I have stopped, or fenced.

7. The only terminations that now remain to be noticed are those of Verbs in λω, μω, νω & ρω. These verbs, as has been already observed, *preserve*, in the *Aorist*, the Characteristic of the *Present*. They change the ε of the Penult into ει; and those in αινω, the Diphthong αι into α: στέλλω, I send, Aor: ἔστειλα, I sent: νέμω, I distribute; Aor: ἔνειμα, I distributed: μένω, I dwell; Aor: ἔμεινα, I dwelt: κρίνω, I judge; Aor: ἔκρινα, I judged: ζεσταίνω, I warm: Aor: ἐζέσταινα, I warmed: σπείρω, I sow; Aor: ἔσπειρα, I sowed. In the Aorist Passive θ is inserted between the Characteristic and the Termination, and the Diphthong ει is changed into α, whether that Diphthong be in the theme, the present Tense, as in σπείρω, or be formed by insertion of the ι in the Aorist Active; as in στέλλω, ἔστειλα· thus: σπείρω, ἔσπειρα, A. P., ἐσπάρθην, I was sown; participle past σπαρμένος, sown: στέλλω, ἔστειλα, A. P., ἐστάλθην, I was sent; part: past, σταλμένος sent.

Some Verbs in νω, and particularly those in αινω, simply

change the ν into θ : ἐζέστανα, I warmed; ἐζεστάθην, I warmed myself, or was warmed; part: past. ζεστάμένος, warmed; κρίνω, I judged; ἐκρίθην, I was judged; part: past. κριμένος, judged.

8. Other Verbs in νω, which practice will teach, and all those in ονω, which are formed from Barytona in ω pure, by the insertion of the ν, change, in the Aorist, the ν into σ, as ; ἐνδύνω, I dress; Aor: A. ἔνδυσα, I dressed: A. P. ἐνδύθην, (1) I dressed myself; part: past. ἐνδυμένος, dressed: δίνω, I bind; A. A. ἔδεσα, I bound; Aor: P. ἐδέθην, I was bound; part: past. δεμένος bound.

9. Verbs in ονω change the short penultimate vowel into its correlative long vowel: τυπόνω I print; A. A. ἐτύπωσα, I printed; A.P. ἐτυπώθην; I was printed; part: past. τυπωμένος, printed.

10. Some Verbs in αινω change, in the Aorist Active, this Termination into α, and take the preceding consonant as the Characteristic. Such are : παθαίνω, I suffer; Aor: ἔπαθα, I suffered: μαθαίνω, I learn; Aor: ἔμαθα, I learnt: καταλαβαίνω, I understand; Aor: ἐκατάλαβα, I understood: λαχαίνω, I receive by lot; Aor: ἔλαχα, I received by lot: τυχαίνω, I am, I happen to be, it is my lot; Aor: ἔτυχα, I was, I happened to be, it was my lot. These Verbs, which are not numerous, but, from the nature of their meanings, very much in use, are, most of them, in the table of irregular verbs.

11. Some Barytona in ρνω, but more particularly Perispómena in ρνῶ, contracted from ρνάω, lose the ν in their Aorist Active: δέρνω, I beat A. A. ἔδειρα, I beat, or have beaten; A. P. ἐδάρθην, I was beaten; P. P. δαρμένος, beaten: Perispómena form their *Aorist* in ασα, as if there were no ν in the Termination of the *Present*, and without changing the Penult: ξερνῶ, I vomit; Aor: ἐξέρασα, I vomited: φυρνῶ, I embroil; A. A. ἐφύρασα, I embroiled; κερνῶ, (2) I pour out,

(1) The Modern Greek has no Middle Voice. The passive is used in a reflective sense.

(2) See Note under this Verb in the list of Irregular Verbs.

or give to drink, as Wine ; A. A. ἐκέρασα , I poured out : πέρνω , I pass ; A. A. ἐπέρασα , I passed. The reason of this irregularity is , that the ν , which also passes to the Imperfect, is an insertion, the primitive form being in ρω: ῥάω , ῥώ , λέρω , ἐξερῶ , φυρῶ , κερῶ , περῶ. The Aorist Passive of the Perispómena is sometimes formed with θ, and sometimes with σθ.

Some Barytona in λω are found written with a ν between λ and ω: Thus, many say στέλνω , ἔστελνα , instead of στέλλω, ἔστειλα.

12. The second person singular of the Aorist of the *Imperative* Mood Passive always assumes the *Characteristic* of the *Aorist Active* , if it exist , or , if there be no such tense , such as analogy , if there were , would require ; at least whenever σ , ψ *or* ξ is the Characteristic: thus; ἐτιμήθην makes τιμήσου , taking σ from ἐτίμησα ; ἐγράφθην , makes γράψου, taking ψ from ἔγραψα; and ἐτραβίχθην, *I retired* makes τραβίξου, *retire thou*, from ἐτράβιξα: ἐστοχάσθην , *I thought* makes στοχάσου , *think thou*; because, if this verb had an active , the Aorist would be ἐστόχασα. But, if the Characteristic be *any other* than one of these three, σ , ψ *or* ξ , which only occurs in Verbs ending in λω , μω , νω , ρω, *it does not pass* to the Aorist Passive. This Person of the Tense is *then* formed , by changing the θ of the Aorist of the Indicative Passive into σ. Thus ἀποκρίνομαι , *I answer* makes ἀπεκρίθην , *I answered* ; imperative, ἀπόκρισου, *answer thou*, by the change , of θ into σ : ζεσταίνομαι , *I warm myself*; Aor: ἐζεστάθην , imperative ζεστάσου , (1) *warm thyself.*

13. In the language of the Vulgar , Verbs in εύω, αύω , take ψ instead of σ for the Characteristic of their Aorist Active ; κουρεύω *I shear*; A. A. ἐκούρευσα, Vulg. ἐκούρεψα , *I sheared* : κοντεύω, *I approach* ; A. A. ἐκόντευσα; Vulg.

(1) Some Verbs, which have not θ in the Aorist preserve, in the *imperative*, the characteristic of the *indicative*: ἐχάρην *I was rejoiced*, or *I rejoiced*, makes χάρου, χαροῦ, *rejoice thou* : ἐφάνη, I have appeared makes φάνου, φανοῦ ; *appear thou etc.*, see the list of Irregular Verbs.

ἐκόντεψα, *I approached.* Deceived by the sound of the υ in these Terminations, where it is pronounced as β, (see page 2) the common People form the Aorist according to the analogy of Verbs in βω. They follow the same analogy in the Aorist Passive and Participle Past: thus, from ἐκούρεψα, they form, A. P. ἐκουρέφτηκα, *I was shorn*, and P.P. κουρεμμένος, *shorn*, instead of ἐκουρεύθην, κουρευμένος.

But ἐκουρεύθην, and ἐκουρέφθηκα differ only in their terminations; for, if the Vulgar, instead of the more approved, Termination be taken, and it be written ἐκουρέφθην, it will differ from the regular form in orthography only, the sound being precisely the same; since, in the Diphthong ευ, the υ before aspirates is sounded like φ. See page 2.

THIRD PART.

1. Some Present Tenses Indicative, such as θέλω, I will; λέγω, I say; κλαίγω, *I weep &c.* when conjugated, lose, by syncope, a syllable. Thus, it is usual to say θἐς, *thou wilt, or art willing*; θέμεν, *we will, or are willing*; θέτε, *ye will, or are willing*; θἐν, *they will &c.* instead of θέλεις, θέλομεν, θέλετε, θέλουν: λὲς, λέμεν, λέτε, λὲν, *thou sayest etc.* instead of λέγεις, λέγομεν, λέγετε, λέγουν: κλαῖς, κλαῖμεν, κλαῖτε, κλαῖν, *thou weepest etc.*, instead of κλαίγεις, κλαίγομεν, κλαίγετε, κλαίγουν.

We see the Verb thus, losing its characteristic, its termination and the vowel or diphthong following its characteristic, retain only its *final consonant*, or, at most, its *final syllable.* This syncope is *not admissible*, when the termination consists of a single vowel, or diphthong *not followed*, as is the case in the 1.st and 3.d Persons *singular*: θέλ-ω, θέλ-ει; because, if so, nothing constituting Conjugation would remain. θἐ is the sole exception; and is in use only as an Auxiliary.

2. It is by a similar syncope that the imperative particle ἄς is formed from the *Hellenic* Imperative ἄφες, leave, from ἀφίνω, I leave.

3. The lower classes employ these elisions in Nouns, as in the following proverb, ὁ ἀγουροφᾶς ἐκέρδαιξεν τὸν ὡριμοφᾶ, instead of ὁ ἀγουροφάγος ἐκέρδησε τὸν ὡριμοφάγον. (1) The unripe fruit eater has got the start of the ripe fruit eater.

4. As of general application, it may be well to observe, that the lower classes have a dislike to ν as the termination of a Word. They, therefore, when the regular termination requires this letter, elide it, and say τὸ πρόσωπο the face, and not πρόσωπον; τὴν μοῦσα, τὸν ψαρᾶ, instead of μοῦσαν, ψαρᾶν, the regular accusatives. In the same manner, in verbs, they drop the ν in γράφομε, γράψαμε, instead of saying γράφομεν, ἐγράψαμεν, or subjoin an ε to the regular final ν, as in γράφουνε, γράψανε, instead of γράφουν, ἔγραψαν. They often annex it to the article, which from the sound might lead a person to imagine the following Verb to be augmented, when it is not: thus they say τονὲ βλέπω, I see him, instead of τὸν βλέπω; δὲν τονὲ θέλω, I will not have him, instead of δὲν τὸν θέλω.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBS. (2)

Ἁμαρταίνω, I err; Imp.t ἁμάρταινα; Aor: ἁμάρτησα, and ἥμαρτον P. P. ἁμαρτημένος,

Ἀναβαίνω, I ascend Imp.t ἀναέβαινα; Aor: ἀνέβην, and ἀναίβηκα; Aor: Imp.e ἀναίβα, ἀναιβᾶτε; Aor: Subj: νὰ ἀναίβ-ω,

(1) If in a good sense, as ἐκέρδαιξεν would seem to indicate, equivalent, perhaps, to our « *taking time by the forelock:* » if in a bad sense, to our « *eating corn in the blade.* »

(2) The Imperfect Tenses are all formed regularly, but are nevertheless given, as likely to aid beginners. The form of the Aorist Passive in ην, used by Writers, is alone given. It is easy to substitute ηκα, wich is the Termination preferred by the lower classes, and, indeed, in Conversation, by all Classes. The Reader, who may be surprised at the different acceptations of some of the following Words, should recollect what limitations, extensions, and Changes many English Words have undergone since the age of Shakespeare; such as *prevent*, *obnoxious*, *nervous* etc.

ῃς, ῃ, νὰ ἀναίβ-ωμεν, νὰ ἀναίβητε, *or* ἀναιβῆτε, νὰ ἀναίβουν. Καταβαίνω, I descend is conjugated in the same manner.

Ἀ'ναιρῶ, I abolish, or destroy; Imp.t ἀναιροῦσα; Aor: ἀναίρεσα; Aor. Pass. ἀναιρέθην; P.P. ἀναιρημένος.

Ἀ'ναστα'ίνω, I raise, I re-establish; Imp.t ἀνάσταινα; Aor. ἀνέστησα; Aor. Pass. ἀνεστήθην; P. P. ἀναστημένος.

Ἀ'παιθαίνω, Vulg. παιθαίνω, I die Imp.t ἀπαίθαινα; Aor. ἀπέθανα; P. P. ἀποθαμμένος; Vulg. παιθαμμένος, dead.

Ἀ'ρέσω, I please; Imp.t and Aor: ἄρεσα Part. Past. ἀρεσμένος. This is the only Verb that has σ as the *Characteristic* of the *Present* Tense.

Αὐξάνω, I increase; Imp.t αὔξανα: Aor: αὔξησα, Aor. Pass. αὐξήθην; P. P. αὐξημένος.

Ἀ'φίνω, I leave; Imp.t ἄφινα; Aor. ἄφησα, and ἄφηκα; Aor. Imp.t ἄφητε, ἀφήσετε; Aor. Subj. νὰ ἀφήσω, or ἀφήκω; Aor. Pass. ἀφέθην; P. P. ἀφημένος.

Βάζω, I set, put, or place, Imp.t ἔβαζα; Aor. ἔβαλα; Aor. Pass. ἐβάλθην; P.P. βαλμένος.

Βαρειοῦμαι, I am weary, I feel a listless disgust. (said of any thing irksome,) *je m'ennuie*; Imp.t βαρειούμουν. Aor. ἐβαρέθην P. P. βαρεμμένος.

Βλέπω, I see; Imp.t ἔβλεπα; Aor. εἶδα; Aor. Imp.t ἰδὲ, ἰδὲς, ἰδέτε; Aor. Subj. νὰ ἰδ-ῶ, ᾖς, ᾖ, or, by aphæresis, νὰ δῶ, νὰ δῇς, νὰ δῇ.

Βρέχω, I wet; (βρέχει, impersonally, it rains) Imp.t ἔβρεχα; Aor. ἔβρεξα; Aor. Pass. ἐβράχην, I am wet. or have been wetted, as with rain; βρεγμένος, Wet, as with rain.

Βυζάνω, I suck, as an infant at the Breast; Imp.t ἐβύζανα, Aor. ἐβύζαξα.

Γεράζω I grow old; ἐγέραζα; Aor. ἐγέρασα. The Aorist alone is much in use.

Γίνομαι, I become; Imp.t ἐγίνομουν; Aor. ἔγεινα, and ἔγινα and ἐγίνηκα; Imp.e Pres.t γίνου, γίνεσθε; Aor. γένου and γεῖνε; Aor. Subj. νὰ γείνω or γένω; P.P. γενημένος.

Δἀγκάνω, I bite; Imp.t ἐδάγκανα; Aor. ἐδάγκασα, P. P. δαγκασμένος.

Δένω, I bind; Imp.t ἔδενα; Aor. ἔδεσα; P. P. δεμένος; see Chap. 27, Part 2. N. 8.

Δίδω and Δίνω, I give; Imp.t ἐδίδα and ἔδινα; Aor. ἔδωκα and ἔδωσα; Imp.e δὸς, δότε, or δῶσε, δώσετε; Aor. Subj. νὰ δώσω and νὰ δώκω; Aor. Pass. ἐδόθην; P. P. δωσμένος.

Ἐβγαίνω, I go out; Imp.t ἔβγαινα; Aor. ἐβγῆκα; Aor. Imp.e ἔβγα, ἐβγᾶτε, as if from a Perispòmenon, ἐβ-γάω-γῶ. Compare this Verb with ἀναιβαίνω.

Ἐβγάζω, I take away, or send away; Imp.t ἔβγαζα; Aor. ἔβγαλα; Imp.e ἔβγαλε; Aor. Pass. ἐβγάλθην; P. P. ἐβγαλμένος. Compare this with βάζω.

Ἐμβαίνω, or Vulgarly ἐμπαίνω, I enter; Imp.t ἔμβαινα, ἔμπαινα; Aor. ἐμβῆκα; ἐμπῆκα; Aor. Imp.e ἔμβα, ἔμπα, ἐμβᾶτε, ἐμπᾶτε; Aor. Subj. νὰ ἐμβ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ, or ἐμπ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ *etc.*; P. P. ἐμβασμένος, or ἐμπασμένος.

Ἐνδύνω, I dress; Imp.t ἔνδυνα; Aor. ἔνδυσα; Aor. Pass. ἐνδύθην; P. P. ἐνδυμένος; see page 78, N. 8. In like manner, ἐκδύνω, I undress.

Ἐντρέπομαι, I am ashamed; Imp.t ἐντρέπουμουν; Aor. ἐντράπην; Aor. Imp.e ἐντράπου; Subj. νὰ ἐντραπῶ.

Ἔρχομαι, I come; Imp.t ἔρχουμουν; Aor. ἦλθα, Vulg. ἤρθα; Aor. Imp.e ἔλα, ἐλᾶτε; Subj. νὰ ἐλθω, Vulg. ἔρθω.

Εὑρίσκω, I find; Imp.t εὕρισκα; Aor. ηὗρα, εὗρα, εὕρηκα and εὑρῆκα; Imp.e εὑρὲ, εὑρέτε; Subj. νὰ εὑρῶ and νὰ εὕρω; Aor. Pass. εὑρέθην; P. P. εὑρημένος and εὑρεμένος.

Ἔχω, I have; Imp.t εἶχα; Fut. θέλω ἔχει.

Ζῶ, ζῇς, ζῇ, ζῶμεν, ζῆτε, ζοῦν, I live, thou *etc.*; Imp.t ἔζουσα; Aor. ἔζησα; Imp.e ζῆσε, ζῆτε, Subj. Pres.t νὰ ζῶ, ζῇς, ζῇ *etc.*; Aor. νὰ ζήσω.

Ἠμπορῶ, I can, or am able; Imp.t ἠμποροῦσα; Aor. ἠμπόρεσα, without changing the Penult.

Ἠξεύρω, I know; Imp.t ἤξευρα; Aor. ἔμαθα, from μαθαίνω.

Θέλω, I will, or am willing; Imp.t ἤθελα; Aor. ἠθέλησα.

Θέτω, I place, or set; Imp.t ἔθετα; Aor. ἔθεσα; Aor. Pass. ἐτέθην; P. P. θεμένος.

Κάθομαι, I sit, abide, dwell; Imp.t ἐκαθόμουν; Aor. ἐκάθησα; Imp.e Pres.t κάθου; Aor. κάθησε; P. P. καθούμενος. Καθίζω, I place, or seat, is regular; Aorist ἐκάθισα; P. P. καθισμένος.

Καίω, καίγω, and Vulg. καύγω, I burn; Imp.t ἔκαια, ἐκαίγα, ἔκαυγα; Aor. ἔκαυσα, Vulg. ἔκαψα, See Page 79, N. 13. Imp.e καῦσε, V. κάψε. The *Present* and *Imperfect* have also a *Neuter signification*. When the Verb is thus used the Aorist is Passive ἐκάην V. ἐκάηκα; Imp.e Pres.t P. καίου; A. P. καύσου, καφθῆτε; Subj. νὰ καῶ; P. P. καμμένος, as if from κάρτω, in analogy with the Aorist Active ἔκαψα.

Καλῶ, I call; Imp.t ἐκαλοῦσα; Aor. ἐκάλεσα; Aor. Pass. without changing the Penult; ἐκαλέσθην; P. P. καλεσμένος.

Κάμνω and κάνω, I do, or make; Imp.t ἔκαμνα, and ἔκανα; Aor. ἔκαμα; Imp.e κάμε; P. P. καμωμένος.

Καταιβαίνω, I descend, like ἀναιβαίνω.

Καταλαβαίνω, I comprehend; Imp.t ἐκαταλάβαινα; Aor. ἐκατάλαβα, or κατάλαβα, See λαμβάνω.

Κερδαίνω, or κερδίζω, I gain; Imp.t ἐκέρδαινά, ἐκέρδιζα; Aor. ἐκέρδησα, and ἐκέρδιξα; P. P. κερδημένος.

Κερνῶ, (1) I pour out to drink; Imp.t ἐκερνοῦσα; Aor. ἐκέρασα; Aor. Pass. ἐκεράσθην, P. P. κερασμένος.

---

(1) Just as we say, mix a Glass of Lemonade, Orgeat, Punch, etc., but pour out, and never mix a Cup of Tea, or Coffee, though, as generally drunk, they are all mixtures. The primitive meaning of the word was to mix. The Ancients usually mingled Water with Wine, as we often do; hence the progressive limitation, and the Modern use of κρασί as a generic Term for Wine.

Κλαίω, and κλαίγω; I weep; Imp.t ἔκλαια and ἔκλαιγα; Aor. ἔκλαυσα and ἔκλαψα; See P. 79. N. 13; P. P. κλαμμένος.

Κόπτω, I cut; Imp.t ἔκοπτα; A. A. ἔκοψα, Aor. Pass. ἐκόπην; Aor. Imp.e κόψε, κοπῆτε; P. P. κομμένος.

Λαμβάνω, and λαβαίνω, I receive; Imp.t ἐλάμβανα, and ἐλάβαινα; Aor. ἔλαβα; Imp.e λάβε.

Λανθάνομαι, I mistake, or am deceived; Imp.t ἐλανθανόμην; Aor. ἐλανθάσθην, Subj. νὰ λανθασθῶ; P. P. λανθασμένος εἶσθε πολλὰ λανθασμένος· ἔχετε μεγάλο λάθος, you are very much deceived, or mistaken.

Λαχαίνω, εις, *etc.* I receive by lot, or it is my lot, thou receivest by lot, or it is thy lot *etc.* Imp.t ἐλάχαινα; Aor. ἔλαχα, See page 78, N. 10.

Λέγω, I say; Imp.t ἔλεγα; Aor. εἶπα; Imp.e εἰπέ, or by Aphæresis, and the addition of a σ· πὲς, πέτε, πές το, tell it; Subj. νὰ εἰπῶ, and νἀ'πῶ, P. P. irregular λεγάμενος, the aforesaid, the Person in question.

Μαζόνω, I collect, or gather together; Imp.t ἐμάζονα, Aor. ἐμάζωξα; P. P. μαζωμένος. The ν of μαζόνω is by insertion, See page 78, N. 8. The ξ instead of σ as the Characteristic of the Aorist is the only Irregularity, See page 76, Note 1.

Μανθάνω, and Μαθαίνω, I learn, I accustom myself to; Imp.t ἐμάνθανα, and ἐμάθαινα; Aor. ἔμαθα, Imp.e μάθε. See page 78, N. 10. The Participle Past alone is irregular, μαθημένος.

Νοιόθω, and νοιόνω, I perceive; Imp.t ἔνοιοθα and ἔνοιονα; Aor. ἔνοιωσα. The ν is inserted.

Ξερνῶ, I vomit; Imp.t ἐξερνοῦσα; Aor. ἐξέρασα, See page 78, N. 11.

Ξῶ, ξένω, and ξύω, I scrape; Imp.t ἐξοῦσα; Aor. ἔξυσα.

Παίρνω, or Πέρνω, I take, take away; Imp.t ἔπαιρνα Aor. ἐπῆρα; Imp.e πάρε, πάρετε; Aor. Pass. ἐπάρθην; Subj. νὰ παρθῶ; P. P. παρμένος.

Πάσχω, παθαίνω, I endure, I suffer; Imp.t ἔπασχα, ἐπάθαινα, Aor. common to both, ἔπαθα.

Περνῶ, ἀπερνῶ. I pass, pass through, or across, Imp.t ἀπερνοῦσα; Aor. ἀπέρασα P. P. περασμένος, ἀπερασμένος, from πε-ράω-ρῶ, by insertion of the ν. See page 78, N. 11.

Πετῶ, I fly, (N) I make fly (Act: as we say of a ball) contracted from πετάω; Imp.t ἐπετοῦσα; Aor. ἐπέταξα, πετειοῦμαι. I run in haste, fly, Aor. ἐπετάχθην; P. P. πεταγμένος. All the irregularity consists in the substitution of the characteristic ξ for σ and its consequences. See Page 76, Note 1.

Πηγαίνω, παγαίνω, and πάγω, I go; Imp.t ἐπήγαινα, ἐπάγαινα; A ἐπῆγα Pluperfect, εἶχα πηγαίνει; Pres.t Imp.e, πήγαινε, πάγε. There is a first Person Plural, without ἂς the particle; πᾶμεν, let us go; instead of πάγωμεν· πάγω admits the syncope noticed Page 80, N. 1, and it is usual to say πάγω, πᾷς, πᾷ, πᾶμεν, πᾶτε, πᾶν; instead of πάγω, πάγεις, πάγει, πάγομεν, πάγετε, πάγουν, P. A. πηγαίνοντας.

Πίνω, I drink; Imp.t ἔπινα; Aor. ἔπια, ἤπια; Imp.e πίε, πίετε; Subj. νὰ πιῶ; whence the Pluperfect, εἶχα πιεῖ; Aor. Pass. ἐπόθην, and ἐπιόθην; P. P. πιωμένος, drunk (intoxicated.)

Πίπτω, and πέφτω, I fall; Imp.t ἔπιπτα, ἔπεφτα, Aor. ἔπεσα; P. P. πεσμένος, fallen.

Πλέω, I Sail, Imp.t ἔπλεα; Aor. ἔπλευσα.

Πνίγω I drown (*actively*) Imp.t ἔπνιγα; Aor. ἔπνιξα: the only irregularity is in the Aorist Passive, which preserves the Characteristic of the Present ἐπνίγην; P. P. πνιγμένος, or πνιμμένος. See Page 75, Note 2.

Πρήσκομαι, I swell; Imp.t ἐπρησκόμην; Aor. ἐπρήσθην, P. P. πρησμένος.

Σβύω, σβύνω, and σβῶ, I extinguish, and I am extinguished. (transitively and intransitively) Imp.

ἔσβυα, ἔσβυνα, ἐσβυῦσα. Aor. ἔσβυσα. There is nothing irregular in this Verb, but the insertion of the σ in the P. P. σβυσμένος, as in δυσμένος.

Σηκόνω, I raise; Imp.t ἐσήκονα; A. A. ἐσήκωσα; A. P. in an intransitive, or reflective sense, ἐσηκώθην, I rose, or have risen; P. P. σηκωμένος. The only irregularity of this Verb, is in the 2.d Person of the Aorist Imp.e Passive, or rather reflective, σήκου, rise thou.

Σταίνω, and στήνω, I erect, fix up; Imp.t ἔσταινα and ἔστηνα; A. A. ἔστησα; A. P. ἐστήθην; Subj. νὰ σταθῶ; P. P. στημένος, regularly from στήνω.

Στέκω, and στέκομαι, I stay, remain; Imp.t ἐστέκουμουν; Aor. ἐστάθην. Imp.t στέκα, στέκετε, and στάσου, σταθῆτε; Subj. νὰ σταθῶ.

Στέλλω, and στέλνω, I send; Imp.t ἔστελλα, ἔστελνα; A. A. ἔστειλα; A. P. ἐστάλθην; P. P. σταλμένος: See Page 77, N. 7.

Συμβαίνει, It happens; Aor. συνέβη (τὸ συμβεβηκὸς, the Neuter of the Ancient, Perf. Part., *an occurrence*, *accident*, *event*, *that which has happened*, and its plural, τὰ συμβεβηκότα, though occasionally used, have no analogy with the language, as now spoken, and must be considered as Hellenic relics.)

Τρέχω, I run; Imp.t ἔτρεχα; Aor. ἔτρεξα, Imp.e Pres.t τρέχε, τρέχετε, Aor. τρέξε, τρέξετε, and τρέχα, τρεχᾶτε.

Τρώγω. I eat; Imp.t ἔτρωγα; A. A. ἔφαγα; Imp.e φάγε, φάγετε; Subj. νὰ φάγω; A. P. ἐφαγώθην; whence the P. P. φαγωμένος. Τρώγω, in the Indicative, and νὰ φάγω, in the Subjunctive, are often syncopated, like κλαίγω: See page 80, third part, N. r.

Τυχαίνω, I am, I find myself, I happen to be; Imp.t ἐτύχαινα; Aor. ἔτυχα.

Ὑπόσχομαι, I promise; Imp.t ὑπόσχουμουν; Aor. ὑποσχέθην; Imp.e Pres.t ὑπόσχου, ὑπόσχεσθε; Aor. ὑποσχέσου, ὑποσχεθῆτε; P. P. ὑποσχεμένος.

Φαίνομαι, I appear; Imp.t ἐφαινόμ-ην or ουν; Aor. ἐφάνην Imp.e Pres.t φαίνου, φαίνεσθε; Aor. φανοῦ, or rather, φάνου, φανῆτε.

Φεύγω, I depart, flee, go away; Imp.t ἔφευγα; Aor. ἔφυγα, Imp.e Pres.t φεῦγε; Aor. φύγε, φύγετε, and φεύγα, φευγᾶτε.

Φθάνω, I arrive, has the ν by insertion; Imp. ἔφθανα, Aor. ἔφθασα; P. P. φθασμένος, arrived.

Χαίρομαι, I rejoice, am pleased, Imp.t ἐχαιρόμην, ἐχαίρουμουν; Aor. ἐχάρην; Imp.e χαροῦ, or rather, χάρου, χαρῆτε; Subj. νὰ χαρ-ῶ, ῇς, ῇ; Part. χαρούμενος, pleased, satisfied.

Χορταίνω, I am satisfied, as with food, I have enough; Imp.t ἐχόρταινα; Aor. ἐχόρτασα. Part. P. χορτασμένος.

SYNTAX (1)

CHAPTER XXIX.

OF THE ARTICLE.

1. The Article (2) has nearly the same force as in French: It is sometimes prefixed to the Participle Past, ὁ δαρμένος ἐπῆγε νὰ παραπονεθῇ, He who had been beaten went to complain.

(1) The Reader will observe occasionally a difference between the accentuation of what follows, and that exhibited in the preceding etymological part of the Grammar, particularly in adjectives of the 3.d declension accented on the antepenult (pro paroxytona.) To obviate any perplexity that might result, it will be sufficient to observe, that the learned among the Modern Greeks, and indeed all who pique themselves on knowing their Language, follow the Hellenic principles of accentuation, as well in speaking as in writing. Their example will, in this particular, be followed. The difference consists chiefly in words declined like, ἄνθρωπος, πρόσωπον, ἅγιος, see pages 17, 19. In general, the Language, here attempted to be taught, being the language as spoken, no notice is taken of a variety of Hellenisms and Corrections, which the learned, with reason, wish to introduce.

(2) See Appendix § 1.

2. It is sometimes a relative, by ellipsis; δὲν μ' ἀρέσει ἡ κόρη του, ἀλλὰ ἀγαπῶ τὴν τοῦ φίλου σας ; His Daughter does not please me, but I like your friend's. (Daughter understood.)

3. When the Article is joined to a Substantive, which is itself accompanied by an adjective, the adjective must invariably be placed between the article and substantive; ὁ καλὸς φίλος, the good friend; If the substantive precede, the article must be repeated, thus; ὁ φίλος ὁ καλός. The latter phrase is more emphatic. In the more elevated style, it is not unusual to interpose short qualifying Phrases, between the Article and Adjective; as, ὁ διὰ τὰ ποιήματά του περίφημος Ὅμηρος, Homer renowned for his Poems, or, with a repetition of the Article, thus; ὁ Ὅμηρος, ὁ διὰ τὰ ποιήματά του περίφημος. *That*, or *the* Homer renowned for his Poems. This turn, however, though elegant, as it is bold, ought to be used sparingly, since it has very little analogy with the Idiom of the Language, as now spoken; at any rate is far from being generally received, even if generally intelligible.

4. It sometimes defines a number, as forming a part of another number, expressed, or already known; as, ἀπὸ τὰ τέσσαρα ἀπίδια, ὁποὺ εἶχα, ἐπῆραν τὸ ἕνα, τὰ δύο, τὰ τρία, of the four pears that I had, they have taken one, two, three; in like manner τοῦ ἔκοψαν τὸ ἕνα χέρι· τοῦ ἔβγαλαν τὸ ἕνα μάτι; they cut off one of his (two) hands, they pulled out one of his (two) eyes.

5. We may, by ellipsis of the Words δεσπότης, ἐπίσκοπος, say, ὁ Σμύρνης, ὁ Ἐφέσου, the Bishop of Smyrna, the Archbishop of Ephesus.

6. The Noun of Number ἕνας, μία, ἕν, one, is used as an indefinite Article, but less frequently than in other languages of the South of Europe. When opposed to ἄλλος it assumes the article; as, ὁ ἕνας ἀδικεῖ τὸν ἄλλον, the one injures the other.

Καθεὶς likewise assumes the article, as δῶσε ἕνα παρὰ τοῦ καθενός, give a Para to each.

CHAPTER XXX.

1. The second Person Plural, in polite Phraseology, is used, as in our Language, when addressing a single Person: Μπαμπά μου, δώστε μου ψωμί, Papa, give me some bread.

2. The second Persons singular and Plural are, by a singular anomaly, often found in almost immediate contact with a nominative in the third Person; as, ἡ ευγενεία σας ἠξεύρεις ὅτι σὲ ἀγαπᾷ, you know Sir, that she loves you; ἡ ἐξοχότης σας δὲν ἠξεύρετε καλὰ τὸ πρᾶγμα, your Excellency is not well informed of the matter.

CHAPTER XXXI

NOUNS OF NUMBER.

1. To express a quantity, the cardinal numerals are ranged in succession, from the highest to the lowest, without any conjunction; as, χίλιοι, ὀκτακόσιοι, εἴκοσι τέσσαρες ἄνθρωποι, one thousand, eight hundred, and twenty four Men. Dates are expressed in the Neuter Gender, & take the Article; as, οἱ Ἀγαρηνοὶ ἐπῆραν τὴν πόλιν εἰς τὰ χίλια τετρακόσια πενήντα ἀπὸ Χριστὸ; ἔχασαν τὴν Κόρινθον (1) καὶ πολλὰ ἄλλα φρούρια (κάστρα) τὸς Πελοποννήσου, εἰς τὰ χίλια ὀκτακόσια εἴκοσι τρία. The Turks took Constantinople, in the year of our Lord One thousand, four hundred and fifty three. They lost Corinth, and several other Fortresses of the Morea, in 1823; χρόνια is understood: it is even sometimes expressed.

2. The Ordinal Numbers follow the same construction; εἰς τὴν ἑκατοστὴν τριακοστὴν τρίτην Ὀλυμπιάδα, in the one hundred and thirty third Olympiad.

3. To express many thousands, the substantive χιλιὰς, preceded by a cardinal number, is declined, and the Noun,

---

(1) Mons. David has here, rather unadvisedly, assumed the Character of a Prophet, or retailer of Prophecies, predicting the fall of Constantinople in 1821. I have altered the Phrase.

whose quantity it determines, is put in the same case; ἐκτόνωσε δύο χιλιάδες ἀνθρώπους, he killed two thousand Men.

4. The idea of half is expressed in two Ways; I.°, by the adjective μιτ-ὸς, ὴ, ὸν, half, following the substantive, with the intervening copulative καὶ; ἐκάθισα ἐτὸ Παρίσι δέκα χρόνια καὶ μιτό, I resided, in Paris ten years and a half; ἔφαγε δύο πέρδικες καὶ μισήν, (μισὴν). He ate two Partridges and a half; II.°, by the substantive ἥμισυ, a half immediately following the noun of number which it modifies; ἓξ ἥμισυ six and a half: When preceded by a cardinal number terminating with a vowel, ἥμισυ loses its first syllable, and becomes enclitic; See page 11. ἑπτὰ 'μισυ seven and a half: it even forces the accent of paroxytona forward; thus, δέκα united becomes δεκά 'μισυ; ten and a half; in the same manner, ἑνά 'μισυ, one and a half; δωδεκά 'μισυ, twelve and a half; τέσσαρά 'μισυ, four and a half; τέσσαρά 'μισυ φλωριά, four ducats and a half.

The feminine of the adjective μισὸς is also enclitic after μία: μιά 'μισυ ὥρα, an hour and a half, half past one o'Clock.

5. The Words ὥρα and ἡμέρα are generally omitted after Cardinal Numbers; ἦλθε εἰς τὴν μιά 'μισυ, he came at half past one; θέλει ἀναχωρήσει εἰς ταῖς δύο ἀπὸ τὸ μεσημέρι, he will set out at half past two; εἰς ταῖς δέκα τῦ παρόντος μηνός the tenth of the present Month. (ἡμέραις understood.)

CHAPTER XXXII.

OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

1. The Pronoun Personal, when the *Subject* of the Verb, is generally *understood*, as in the Ancient Language, Latin, and Italian; because the terminations of the Verb are sufficiently varied to distinguish the persons, without the pronoun; thus βλέπ-ω, εις, ει, I see, thou seest, he sees.

2. The pronoun, as the *Subject* of a Verb, is never expressed, but for the sake of distinction or emphasis; as, ἐγὼ δὲν τὸ θέλω καθόλυ, I will by no means allow it, or have

it so. When however it is the *Object* of the verb, it is; and if emphasis be aimed at, it is repeated; thus, μὲ φαίνεται, it appears to me; ἐμένα μὲ φαίνεται ὅτι ἔσφαλες; it appears to me that you have erred.

3. The monosyllabic personal pronoun, when governed directly or indirectly, unless the governing Verb be in the imperative Mood, precedes it; μὲ ἀγαπᾷ, he loves me; μοῦ δίδει, he gives me; Imp.e ἀγάπα με, love me; δῶσέ μου, give me.

If, of two personal pronouns, in the same Phrase, the one be directly, and the other indirectly governed, the latter precedes; thus, μοῦ τὸ ἔδωκε, he gave me; τοῦ τὸ 'πα, (εἶπα) I told it him; Imp.e δῶσε του το, give it him; εἰπέ του το, tell it him.

The Vulgar, however, very often neglect this rule; and it is not unusual to hear the following, and similar Phrases; εἶδά τον, I have seen him, instead of τὸν εἶδα.

4. With Compound Tenses, these Pronouns are placed, always in the above order, between the auxiliary and the Verb; thus, θέλω τὸν ἰδεῖ, I *shall* see him, I *will* see him; θὰ τὸν ἀνταμώσει, He will meet him; ἤθελε τὸν εὕρει, He would find him; θὰ τοῦ τὸ δείξω, I will shew it him; (to him) θὰ τοῦ τὸ 'πῶ (εἰπῶ) I *will* tell it him, I *shall* tell it him.

The Reader has already seen that, when these pronouns follow the Verb, they become enclitics; and that on the contrary, when they precede it, they preserve their accent. The idiom of the language inclines strongly to the use of these monosyllabic pronouns after other Words, as after certain adverbs; See Chap.r XLV, 1, 2, 4, 5, and after some pronouns and adjectives; as, αὐτός μου (1), myself; αὐτός σου, thyself; αὐτός του himself, μόνος μου, I alone &c.

5. It has been observed, Chap.r XVI, N. I., that the Modern Greek has, properly speaking, no *possessive* pro-

(1) The Vulgar drop the υ and say ἀτός μου, ἀτός σου, ἀτός του.

noun, but substitutes the genitive case of personal pronouns, following the noun, as an enclitic; thus, ὁ φίλος μυ; my friend; ἕνας φίλος μυ, or ἕνας μυ φίλος, *one* of my friends, or *a* friend of mine.

εἶδα τὸν φίλον	μυ,	συ,	του,	F. της	Sing.
	μας,	σας,	των,	or τως M. F. N.	Plur.
I have seen	my,	thy,	his,	her, its,	Friend Sing.
	our	your	their		Plur.

6. If accompanied by an adjective, the pronoun may preserve its place after the substantive, but its more elegant arrangement is between the adjective and substantive; thus, εἶδα τὸν καλὸν φίλον μυ, more elegantly, εἶδα τὸν καλόν μυ φίλον, I have seen my good Friend.

7. The Personal Pronoun, thus constructed is, by pleonasm, put after certain substantives including the idea of exclusive property in the subject, as of the hands, the feet, the eyes of a Man; thus, τοῦ ἔκοψαν τὰ χέρια του, τὰ ποδάρια του, they cut off his hands, his feet. The continually recurring habit of employing this genitive has doubtless originated the pleonasm. The use of this pronoun as an enclitic is, consequently, very frequent, which, to obviate the necessity of recapitulation, the Reader is requested to bear in Mind. A new example of it will occur in the ensuing Chapter.

8. By means of a demonstrative Pronoun preceding the substantive, the Greek reaches the following energetic Phrase in old French; *J'ai trouvé hier ce mien bon ami*, nearly as energetically expressed in good Modern English, I yesterday met with this my good Friend πῦρα ἐχθὲς τοῦτον τὸν καλόν μυ φίλον. We often add « *old* », expressive not of age, but of length and cordiality of intimacy; and the Phrase is, then, I think, more energetic than either Modern Greek, or old French.

9. Some Authors use the Genitive of the personal Pronoun of the third Person, without elision of the incipient syllable, and say, and, more particularly, write, εἶδα τὸν φίλον αὐτοῦ· τὸν φίλον αὐτῶν, I have seen his, their, Friend.

10. The Compound Personal Pronoun τῦ λόγυ μυ, συ, τυ, follows the construction of the Simple ἐγὼ, σὺ, αὐτὸς. but it is more polite : Thus, instead of saying, ἐσὺ δὲν τὸν γνωρίζεις καλὰ, thou dost not thyself know him well, it is usual in courtesy to say; τῦ λόγυ συ δὲν τὸν γνωρίζεις καλὰ, or, in the plural; τῦ λόγυσας δὲν τὸν γνωρίζετε καλὰ, you dont yourself &c. Thus also, speaking of a person present, in the third person, τῦ λόγυ τυ τὸν εἶδεν ἐχθὲς, M.r ..... (this Gentleman) *saw him yesterday*, considered much more polite than αὐτὸς τὸν εἶδε.

11. When this Compound Pronoun follows a preposition, it drops the Article; πηγαίνω ἐισὲ λόγυ συ, I am going to your House; ἔρχομαι ἀπὸ λόγυ συ, I come from your House.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

OF THE RELATIVE POSSESSIVE PRONOUN.

1. In the Relative Possessive Pronoun ὁ ἐδικός μυ, mine, the Adjective ἐδικὸς expresses the idea of possession, as observed in Chapter XVI, while its relative force is confined to the Article, which, as the substitute, refers to the preceding Substantive; thus, in the following Phrase, νὰ τὸ βιβλίον μυ, καὶ νὰ τὸ ἐδικόν συ. here is my Book, and there is thine, or yours, the second τὸ is elliptic, and refers to the Substantive βιβλίον, in the preceding member of the sentence; so that, to render the Phrase complete, it would be necessary to say, νὰ τὸ βιβλίον μυ, καὶ νὰ τὸ ἐδικόν συ βιβλίον.

2. When this adjective ἐδικὸς is not preceded by the Article, it indicates possession *irrelatively* : thus αὐτὸ τὸ βιβλίον εἶναι ἐδικόν μυ, this book is mine, (belongs to me) εἶναι ἐδικόν συ αὐτὸ τὸ ὡρολόγιον; Is this your Watch ?

3. The Adjective ἐδικὸς, preceded by the Article and followed by its substantive, serves only to increase the force of the Phrase, without having any character of a relative; thus, νὰ τὸ ἐδικόν μυ βιβλίον, «there is *my* Book», is more em-

phatic than τὰ τὸ βιβλίον μου, *there* is my book. If still greater emphasis be desired the adjective may be placed after the Substantive, τὰ τὸ βιβλίον τὸ ἐμόν μου.

This adjective is often used *emphatically* in the sense of our word *own*; thus, ἐπροδόθη ἀπὸ τὰ παιδιά του, more emphatically ἀπὸ τὰ ἐδικά του παιδιά, and still more emphatically, ἀπὸ τὰ ἐδικά του τὰ παιδιά, he was betrayed by his own Children.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The three Demonstrative Pronouns, αὐτὸς, ἡ, ὸ, τοῦτος and ἐκεῖνος always require that the article should be prefixed to the indicated Noun: thus αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνδρας, τοῦτος ὁ ἄνδρας, this Man; αὐτὴ ἡ γυναῖκα, this Woman; ἐκεῖνος ὁ ἄνδρας, that Man, ἐκείνη ἡ γυναῖκα that Woman, the article is indispensable, as the pronoun alone would not adequately express the indication.

For greater elegance the pronoun is often placed after the noun; ὁ ἄνδρας αὐτὸς, ὁ ἄνδρας ἐκεῖνος.

2. Αὐτὸς and ἐκεῖνος are often substituted for Personal Pronouns of the 3.d Person. They in that case have no Article following them, but are succeeded by a Verb referring to the subject they, as personal Pronouns, represent: αὐτὸς ἦλθε, he is come; ἐκεῖνος εἶδε τὸν ἀδελφόν μας, he has seen our Brother.

CHAPTER XXXV.

OF THE PRONOUN RELATIVE.

1. The Pronoun Relative, ὁ ὁποῖος answers to our Relatives who, which, and that; ἠξεύρω τὴν γυναῖκα τὴν ὁποίαν λέγεις, I know the Woman of whom you speak; εἶδες τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ὁ ὁποῖος ὡμίλησε μὲ ἐμένα; did you see the Man who spoke to me?

Ὅστις is confined to the more sustained style of writing:

γνωρίζεις τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὅστις ἦλθε ἐχθές; Do you know the Man who (that) came yesterday?

Ὅπῳ, indeclinable, and agreeing with all persons and genders, in both numbers, is of very frequent use, as a Relative, particularly by the Vulgar, and in the colloquial style: αἱ γυναῖκες ὁπῳ εἶδα, the Women whom I saw.

2. In speaking, the first syllable is often dropped: τὸ χαρτὶ 'πῳ μᾶ 'δωκες, the paper you gave me (or that, or which you gave me.)

3. Some Writers place the *antecedent after* the relative in the same Member of a sentence, thus; ἠξεύρω τὸν ὁποῖον λέγεις ἄνθρωπον, I know the Man of whom you speak, or *of what man* you speak. The indeclinable particle ὁπῳ cannot be thus used; and indeed the construction is, by many Writers, thought to have two little analogy with the Modern Idiom, and to savour too much of Pedantry to be imitated.

4. The Modern Greek has several correlative adjectives; such as τόσος, ὅσος; τοιοῦτος, ὁποῖος: ἔχει τόσην τύχην ὅσην καὶ ὁ ἀδελφός του he is as fortunate as his Brother; εἶναι καὶ ἀκόμη τοιοῦτος ὁποῖον τὸν εἶδα he is still just such as (just what) I saw him.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

OF THE REFLECTIVE PRONOUN.

1. The Reflective Pronoun is substituted for the simple Personal Pronoun, whenever the verb governing it expresses the action of the subject upon itself: thus, ἀγαπᾷ τὸν ἑαυτόν του, he loves himself, and in the feminine, ἀγαπᾷ τὸν ἑαυτόν της, she loves herself, γνώριζέ τὸν ἑαυτόν σου, know thyself; and with prepositions; φροντίζετε διὰ τὸν ἑαυτόν σας, think of yourself; ἡμεῖς δὲν ἐγεννήθημεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον διὰ τὸν ἑαυτόν μας. We were not *sent* into the World (born) for ourselves alone. The simple monosyllabic Pronoun would in all the above Phrases be a solecism; and it would be improper to say, γνώριζέ σε, φρόντιζε διά σε. The polysyllabic Pronoun

ſe not, under similar circumstances, more correct, according to grammatical analogy; but, as it gives a better close to the Phrase than the monosyllabic, it is admissible, as a substitute for the Reflective Pronoun; and one may say indifferently δὲν ἐγεννήθημεν διὰ τὸν ἑαυτόν μας, or δὲν ἐγεννήθημεν διὰ ἡμᾶς.

2. The Compound Personal Pronoun, τῦ λόγυ συ, without Article, may, after Prepositions, be substituted for the Reflective Pronoun: φρόντιζε διὰ λόγυ συ, δὲν ἐγεννήθημεν διὰ λόγυ μας, τὸ ἐκατάλαβα ἀπὸ λόγυ μυ, think of yourself; we were not born for ourselves; I, of myself, understood it.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The Interrogative Pronouns τίς, ποῖος, are constructed as in English: τίς ἦλθε; Who is come? ποῖος τῦ τὸ εἶπε; Who told (it) him; ποῖος εἶναι αὐτός; Who is he? ποία εἶναι (ποιά, ναι) αὐτή; Who is she? ποῖος ἀπ' αὐτὲς τὸν εἶδε; Which of them saw him? δῶσέ μυ τὸ βιβλίον, give me the Book; ποῖον; which? (Book.)

2. These Pronouns are also used as Relatives: δὲν ἠξεύρω τί μῦ εἶπε, I know not what he told (said to) me; μὲ ἐρώτησε ποῖος ἦλθε, he asked who was come; ἠξεύρεις πόσας χιλιάδες (1) ἐξόδευσε; Do you know how many *thousands* (piastres) he has spent?

3. The Interrogative Particles πῶς, πότε, πῦ, &c., follow the same construction: ἠξεύρω πῶς τὸ ἔκαμε, I know how he did it, δὲν μῦ εἶπαν πότε ἦλθε, they did not tell me when he came; ἠξεύρυν πῦ ἐπῆγε, they know (or it is known) where he is gone.

(1) Just as we omit pounds, because the nominal coin in which we make up our Accounts. Piastres, as pounds, are always understood, unless, from what has preceded, reference to other coins be distinctly deducible.

4. The neuter τί, used either in exclamation, or interrogatively, is constructed with Nouns in all Genders Numbers and Cases: τί ἄνθρωπος εἶναι αὐτός; What Man is this? τί γυναῖκα εἶναι αὐτή; What Woman is this? τί ὥρα εἶναι; What is the hour? In exclamation τί ὡραία γυναῖκα! What a beautiful Woman! τί εὔμορφα παιδία! What beautiful Children! τί καθαρὸ νερό! What pure water!

Instead of πῶς, and τί, (except τί in exclamation) the Vulgar use τί λογῆς; how? in what manner; of what kind? τί λογῆς τὸ ἔκαμε, How did he do it? (*or make it?*) ἔμαθα τί λογῆς τὸ ἔκαμε, I have learnt (found out) how he did it; τί λογῆς ἄνθρωπος εἶναι αὐτός. What Man or What kind of Man is this? ἠξεύρω τί λογῆς εἶναι αὐτός ὁ ἄνθρωπος; I know *what kind of* (*the*) Man he is.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

OF INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

1. Of these κανείς is more in use than τίς: it has generally a negative sense. It, in fact, answers to our *one*, *body*, *person*; for if negatively used, to be correct, a *negative* must be added, as we add *no*, thus; δὲν τὸ ἠξεύρει κανείς, *no one*, *no person* knows it. It is sometimes used affirmatively, thus; τὸν εἶδε κανείς, *somebody* saw him; and sometimes interrogatively: ἦλθε κανείς; Is *any one* come? It is also used with the Imperative Mood, thus: ἂς τὸν σιάσῃ κανείς let, *some one* take (hold of) him; ἂς μὴν τὸν πιάσῃ κανείς, let *nobody* take (hold of) him.

2. The Neuter τίποτε is of very frequent occurrence, as an Interrogative, with, and without negation; thus, ἔχεις τίποτε; (νὰ μοῦ εἰσῆς) Have you any thing (to say to me)? may be answered, according to circumstances, affirmatively, ἔχω, - ναὶ - μάλιστα; negatively, δὲν ἔχω - ὄχι - τίποτε. In like manner it is very usual to say, δὲν θέλω τίποτε, *I do* not *want* (*wish for*) any *thing*, δὲν εἶδα τίποτε, *I did* not *see* any thing.

3. Κάμποσος, η, ον expresses the idea of an indeterminate quantity: ἦλθαν κάμποσοι ἄνθρωποι, a considerable number of (a great many) Men came; ἔπαιξε, καὶ ἔχασε καμπόσους παράδες, (1) he played, and lost a good deal of *Money*; κάμποσον πλῆθος a considerable number.

Ὁποιος, ὁποία, ὁποῖον, answers to our whosoever, whoever: it requires the indicative Mood, when referring to time *past*, ὁποιος τὸ εἶπεν, ἐσφάλη, whoever said it was mistaken: it may be constructed with the indicative, or subjunctive, when referring to time *present*, ὁποιος τὸ λέγει, or λέγῃ, σφάλλει, whoever says so is in error: but *invariably* with the *Subjunctive*, when referring to the *future*: ὁποιος τὸ εἰπῇ, θέλει το μετανοιώσῃ, Whoever may say it *will* repent, *shall* repent it.

4. Sometimes, to give a still *more indefinite* turn to the expression, the particles καὶ ἄν are subjoined: ὁποιος καὶ ἂν τὸ εἰπῇ, θὰ τὸ μετανοιώσῃ *whosoever may assert it* shall *repent it.*

In the more sustained style, writers use ὅστις; ὅστις καὶ ἂν ἦναι, *whoever he may be*; ὅς τις καὶ ἂν τὸ εἰπῇ, *whoever may say so, &c.*; ὅ,τι καὶ ἂν εἴπε, δὲν ἔχει δίκαιον, *whatever he may have said, he is not right.*

5. These pronouns may be governed by the Verb: πάρε ὁποιον θέλεις, *take which you please, will, wish (may wish)*; κάμε ὅ,τι θέλεις. ὅ,τι καὶ ἂν θέλεις, *do whatever you like*: they sometimes, to increase emphasis, are placed at the opening of the Phrase: ὅ,τι θέλεις, κάμε, do just whatever you please.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

OF THE OBLIQUE CASES.

FIRST PART.

OF THE GENITIVE.

1. The Genitive after a Noun Substantive in Modern Greek, as in other Languages, indicates possession: ὁ υἱὸς

(1) Παράδες, in the plural, is used as our generic Term Money.

τῦ φίλε μα, my friend's Son; ὁ Αὐτοκράτωρ τῆς Ῥωσσίας, The Emperor of Russia, See Chap.r XXXII, 5.

2. It is used in speaking of age: τριῶν χρόνων παιδί *an infant three years old*, or *of age* πόσων χρόνων εἶσαι; *how old are you?* εἴκοσι τριῶν, *twenty three.* (χρόνων understood) These and similar Phrases, are elliptical in most, if not all, languages.

3. It is also employed to fix a point of future time; Θέλω ὑπανδρευθῆ τῆς λαμπρῆς, *I shall marry, or be married at Easter,* and, in the same manner, τῦ χρόνε means the *ensuing year.*

4. It supplies the place of the dative, which exists only in a few Hellenic phrases: δῶσέ μα ψωμί, *give me some bread*; δώσετε ἕνα πρᾶ τῦ στραβῦ τῦ καϋμένε, *give a para to the poor blind man;* τῦ λέγω, *I tell him.*

SECOND PART.

OF THE ACCUSATIVE,

1. The Accusative, with the preposition εἰς, is also used to supply the want of the dative case: λέγω εἰς τὸν φίλον μα, *I say to my friend;* and without a preposition, εἶπα τὸν Γεώργιον νᾶ ἔλθῃ, I told George to come.

We may therefore indifferently use the genitive, or accusative, and say μῦ ἔδωκε, or μὲ ἔδωκε, *he gave me;* μῦ φαίνεται, or μὲ φαίνεται, *it appears to me;* τῦ λέγω or τὸν λέγω, *I tell him.* The *accusative* appears to be very generally preferred, and indeed, in the plural, it is in *exclusive* use; thus it would be a violation of the idiom of the Modern language, as spoken, to say τῶν ἔδωκα, I gave them, δῶσέ ἴωι, give them, instead of τὺς ἔδωκα, δῶσέ τυς. The genitive plural of the second person does not exist in the Language; and that of the first, being a dissyllable, cannot precede the verb; the accusative, therefore, of both is of necessity, the only case plural that can be employed: μᾶς εἶπε, σας εἶπε, *he told us, he told you*, It has been observed, in

the declension of Pronouns, that the accusative plural of the Pronoun personal of the third person, τὰς, joined to substantives, as an enclitic, expresses, as well as the genitive, the idea of possession: thus, we may say, indifferently, ὁ πατέρας των, or ὁ πατέρας τας, their Father: the genitive may be more elegant and correct perhaps, but is by no means in general use, at least in conversation.

2. Some Verbs active govern two Accusatives, one *directly*, of the *Thing*, and the other *indirectly*, of the *Person*: διδάσκω τὸ παιδὶ τὰ γράμματα, I teach the Child to read; τὸν ἔνδυσε καφτάνι. He put him on (on him) a caftan.

3. It sometimes marks a particular part: (the preposition κατὰ, in, with respect to, as to, being understood,) κάτι εἶναι κόκκινα τὰ μάτια σας; Why (how) are your eyes so red? πονω τα, *they* pain me, i. e. I have pain *in* them, (κατὰ τὰ μάτια.)

4, The Accusative case expresses the circumstances of time, measure, distance, &c. by the ellipsis of κατὰ: τὸν ἐδούλευσα δέκα χρόνους. I served him ten years; ἦλθε το βράδυ, he came in the evening; τρεῖς φοραῖς τὴν ἑβδομάδα, three times a Week; τὴν σήμερον, to day; ἡμέραν understood: αὐτὸ τὸ χωρίον εἶναι μακρειὰ ἀπ' ἐδῶ δέκα μίλια this village is ten miles hence; Γερμονὸς τὸ γένος, a German born, or by birth; πόσον εἶσαι μακρύτερος ἀπ' αὐτὸν; how much are you taller than he? μίαν σπιθαμήν, a palm: thus also, by ellipse of the preposition εἰς or κατὰ, the accusative may, like the genitive, mark a point of future time; θέλω σὰς ἐπισκεφθῆ τὴν ἄλλην κυριακήν, I will *come* and see (visit) you next Sunday: by ellipsé of the proposition διὰ, it marks the price of of a thing; ἐπούλησα τὸ ἄλογόν μου διακόσια γρόσια, I have sold my Horse for two hundred Piastres; τὸ ἠγόρασα χίλια γρόσια; I bought it for a thousand piastres.

5. It signifies the mode of action: πηγαίνω γιαλὸ, γιαλὸ, I coast it, I go along shore; γὰ μικρὰ καΐκια πηγαίνουν γωνιὰ, γωνιά. Small Boats go, sail, make from, point to point: of similar import are ἕνα, ἕνα, one by one, δύο, δύο, two and two, by twos, or in pairs.

6. It also indicates the matter : γεμάτο νερό , full of Water ; στρωμένο ψάθαις covered with matting; μιὰ κύπα νερό, a cup of Water ; ἕνα ζευγάρι ὑποδήματα , κάλτζαις , a pair of shoes, stockings ; ἕνα κοπάδι παιδιά a troop of children.

7. It is also used to signify an arithmetical proportion : ἐκέρδησα δέκα τὰ ἑκατόν, I gained ten per cent.

8. Adjectives of the three degrees of comparison , in the accusative plural, are often employed , without preposition, adverbially: ἦλθες ἀργά, you are come late, ἔκαμες καλά , κακά , ἄσχημα , γλήγορα , πολλά , you did well , ill , unbecomingly , quickly, much ; also with the preposition κατὰ : εἶμαι κατὰ πολλὰ εὐχαρισ[illegible]μένος , I am exceedingly pleased διαβάζεις καλλήτερα , χειρότερα , κάλλιστα , you read better , worse , exceedingly well ; ὁμιλεῖς κάλλιστα , you speak admirably.

CHAPTER XL.

OF COMPARATIVES AND SUPERLATIVES.

1. When the Comparative is followed by a substantive, the latter is put in the accusative case, with the preposition , ἀπό , or παρά : ἡ Γερμανία εἶναι μεγαλητέρα ἀπὸ , or παρὰ τὴν Γαλλίαν, Germany is larger than France.

2. Relatives and Adverbs are also put in the same case, with either of the above prepositions , though παρὰ is most usual: αὐτὸς εἶναι πλουσιώτερος παρ' ὅ,τι στοχάζεσθε , he is richer than you suppose: ἔμαθε περισσότερα παρ' ὅσα ἐλησμόνησε , *he has learnt more* than *he has* forgotten. Sometimes the relative is suppressed, and, in that case , παρὰ becomes a comparative conjunction, like *than* in the English, equivalent to « *than those things which* » ἔμαθε περισσότερα παρὰ ἐλησμόνησε ; but, to admit of this, the *Subject* of the two verbs must be the same : thus εἶναι πλουσιώτερος παρὰ στοχάζεσθε , would not be Greek : it , indispensably , must be παρ' ὅτι

3. The Verb, when the same, is, in comparative Phrases, suppressed in the second member of the sentence : σήμερον ξέρει περισσότερα παρ' ἐχθές , he knows more to day than yes-

terday, instead of παρ ὅσα ἤξυνεν ἐχθὲς· εἶμαι φρονιμώτερος παρὰ πρῶτα, I am more prudent than formerly, i. e. παρ ὁ,τι ἤμην πρῶτα.

4. The positive, with the adverb πλέον, *more*, is often substituted for the comparative: ὁ ἀδελφός σε εἶναι πλέον φρόνιμος ἀπὸ σέ, (ἀπ' ἐσένα) your Brother is more prudent than you.

5. It has been already remarked Page 31, N. 6, that the adjective in the superlative degree is used absolutely. Relative superiority is expressed by the comparative, preceded by the Article: ὁ Ἀχιλλέας ἦτον ὁ ἀνδρειότερος ἀπὸ τοὺς Ἕλληνας, Achilles was the bravest of the Greeks; The Vulgar sometimes add the adverb πλέον to the comparative, just as the lower classes in England often add *more*: ἡ πλέον ὁμορφότερη γυναῖκα ἀπ' ὅλας, the most beautiful (the prettiest) Woman of the whole.

6. The personal Pronoun is sometimes put in the Genitive Case, after the Comparative: γνώριζε τὸν καλλήτερόν σε (learn to) know thy better; αὐτὸς εἶναι μεγαλήτερός με, he is older than I: this construction is confined to the enclitic personal pronoun. When the pronoun, not being a monosyllable, cannot become enclitic, it must be constructed in the usual manner, with the preposition παρὰ, or ἀπό.

CHAPTER XLI.

OF THE VERB.

OF THE VOICES.

1. The Active presents nothing requiring particular Notice; but the Passive has many peculiar applications demanding the Reader's attention. (1)

2. The passive Voice.

---

(1) There is one rare use of the Active, that requires distinct notice, or the III.d Rule for the Peculiar use of the Passive Voice might mislead; particularly without the restriction, I have added, « in a very few instances. » The Phrases there instanced, fall rather

I.° Is used in a Reflective Sense, i. e. the action is upon the Agent : ἐνδύνομαι , I dress (myself ,) or am dressing ; ξυρίζομαι , I am shaving. (myself) Very generally the reflective pronoun is used , when reflective action is intended thus , ἀγαπᾷ τὸν ἑαυτὸν τυ, he loves himself. When however the action is upon the Agent's person , the Passive is always preferred: ἐνδύνομαι , I am dressing ; λάζομαι , I bathe ; πλύνομαι , I am washing (myself) κτενίζομαι , I am combing myself , &c.

The Passive Voice in a reflective sense sometimes governs the Accusative case: πασαλείβομαί τινα , I jostle, brush against some one ; μὴν πάγης νὰ πασαλείβεσαι τὺς ἀθρώπυς , ἐπειδὴ εἶναι σκορδόλα , dont go jostling, or brushing against people, for the plague is about.

II.° It very naturally passes from a *reflective* to a *reciprocal* sense : thus ἀγκαλιάζομεθα , we embrace each other , we mutually embrace ; δερνόμεθα , we beat each other; ἀνταμωνόμεθα, we meet , (each other) &c.

III.° It is used also, in a very few instances, to express what we get done for ourselves by the agency of another , as in the following formula of the Greek Marriage Ceremony , when the Priest places the nuptial crown on the heads of the espoused , ὁ δοῦλος τῦ θεῦ Μιχαὴλ στεφανόνεται τὴν δούλην τῦ θεῦ Θεοδώραν, the Servant of God Michael weds (takes as his wedded Wife) the Servant of God Theodora : here στεφανόνεται properly means that , by the instrumentality of the Priest, *Michael places* this crown, the symbol of their nuptial union , on the head of Theodora ; and that , thus , *he makes* her his Wife. Thus also , in com-

---

under the Character of exceptions than examples of a General Rule , and ought to be accounted Idioms (Idiotisms). The Active Voice is sometimes used , as we use it, in such Phrases as the following, where others are employed to *act* for us ; I am building a House , Κτίζω ἕνα σπήτι ; I am sowing my Lands, σπείρω τὰ χωράφια μου ; I am planting a Vineyard, φυτεύω ἀμπέλι ; and also in some very few instances where we do not ; as , I have ordered a Coat, φτιάνω ἕνα φόρεμα.

mon Conversation, ὁ τάδε ἐστεφανώθηκε τὴν τάδε *such a one has married such a one*, i. e. literally, has crowned, *her*, or caused *her* to be crowned for himself; and again τὴν ἐχωρίσθη, has divorced *her*, has, by means of the competent Authority, separated *her* from himself: the sense being active regulates the government accordingly.

IV. Sometimes, though purely passive, i. e. in sense as well as form, it governs the accusative; ὁ Δαρεῖος ἐστερήθη τὸν θρόνον, καὶ τὴν ζωὴν ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδικῆς τω ὑπηκόους Darius was deprived of (his) throne and life by his own Subjects.

CHAPTER XLII.

OF THE TENSES.

1. I have thought it more advantageous to the Reader, in the English Text, and in the short notes severally attached to the different Tenses, in the conjugation of γράφω, to do as much as possible towards exhibiting their force, instead of reserving the matter for detached explanation here. See particularly Pages 47, 48, 50, 56, Text and Notes. I have not been so sillily pedantic as to think it either right, or feasible, to change the Nomenclature of the Tenses, though I have affixed to the immemorially received Names, second Names or Definitions indicating their force. Men who have already mastered the difficulties of reconciling Names, however inappropriate, to the objects named, feel habit of too much value, in aid of Memory, to give it up, without a struggle. To young people, however, the habit of qualifying the first Names, by always repeating with them the second, could not, I think, but be useful. Little remains to be said here; but as examples are of great force in illustration, and I have given but few in the conjugation, I shall here subjoin those given by Mons.r David, on the distinction to be made, in expressing *continued*, *replicative*, or *habitual* action, passion, or state of being, and in expressing their single occurrence.

2. If I advise a person to *practise* writing, for the purpose of acquiring a good hand, I say γράφε διὰ νὰ μάθῃς καλά, which means *write often*, repeat *the act of writing, till you have learnt to write well.* If I request a person to write a letter to one of his friends, I say γράψε τῦ φίλυ συ, and mean, *that he should write* once, *and not* repeatedly. Should I say γράφε τῦ φίλυ συ, the meaning of my Phrase would be, *continue to write to*, keep up a Correspondence *with your Friend.* In the same manner, in the subjunctive Mood: πρέπει νὰ γράφῃς διὰ νὰ μάθῃς καλὰ *you must write* (continually, frequently) *to learn to write well;* πρέπει νὰ γράψῃς τῦ φίλυ συ, you must write (a letter) to your Friend. If being hungry, or thirsty, I ask a person for something to eat or drink, I say δῶσέ με νὰ πιῶ, καὶ νὰ φάγω (1), *give me* (something) *to eat and to drink* (now, this once.) But, if I speak of a permanent obligation to furnish my food, the proper mode of expression is, δίδε με νὰ πίνω καὶ νὰ τρώγω, give (continue to give) me my necessary supply of food.

3. This distinction must regulate our use of the unconjugated, as well as the conjugated part of the principal Verb, in forming the future, and conditional Tenses, as I have already shewn, Page 56, at the end of the Passive Voice of Γράφω. Thus θέλω τῦ γράψει, or θὰ τῦ γράψω, I shall, I will write him (once) a letter; θέλω τῦ γράφει or θὰ τῦ γράφω, I shall, I will keep up a Correspondence with him.

---

(1) These latter examples require a caution, or they might perplex the subject they are intended to illustrate. The reader must bear in mind that φάγω is not a present Tense, but part of one defective Verb, used as the Aorist of another defective Verb. They are, with this caution, being expressions of the most familiar use, the best possible illustrations; as they shew this admirable accuracy to be an intrinsic character of the Modern Greek. No Goody Herbseller, either in Athens, or in any other corner of Greece, but would detect a Foreigner, by the confusion of these Terms, and smile at it, as a most barbarous solecism.

4. In speaking of Bodily sensations, particularly if of any duration, the Aorist is often used where we use the present: ἐκρύωσα, I am cold; ἐνύσταξα, I am sleepy; ἐπείνασα, I am hungry; (i. e. sleep, cold, hunger *have seized* me.)

5. The Participle, past in composition with the auxiliary ἔχω, forms also a kind of indefinite past, and of pluperfect, applicable only in speaking of a thing present, or present at the time spoken of: σὲ ἀρέσαν αὐτὰ τὰ πεπόνια; τὰ ἔχω διαλεγμένα, do you like these melons, I chose them myself; ἦλθε καὶ μὲ ἥρπαξε τὰ πεπόνια μου, τὰ ὁποῖα τὰ εἶχα διαλεγμένα, he came and took from me my Melons, that I had myself selected; ἐνθυμᾶσαι τὶ εἶπεν ὁ διδάσκαλος; do you remember what the Tutor said? τὸ ἔχω γραμμένον, I have written it down, I have it written, or in writing. Sometimes instead of this participle, the neuter plural of a Verbal adjective, having the force of an adverb, (see Page 102, N.° 8,) is substituted for the participle; thus, αὐτὸς ὁ ἐργαστηριάρης ἔχει ἀνοικτά, This Tradesman (shopkeeper) is open, that is, *has his shop opened*; (τὸ ἐργαστήρι ἀνοιγμένον) ἔχει σφαλιστά is shut; τὸν ἔχω ἀκουστά, I have heard of him, heard speak of him, heard his name.

6. A conditional Phrase is in Modern Greek always constructed with the Imperfect Indicative: ἂν εἶχα παράδες, ἤθελα τὰς δώσει εἰς τὰς πτωχὰς, (1) *if I* had *Money* I should *give it to the poor*, or *if I* had had *Money I* should have *given it* to the poor. See page 56.

7. For greater brevity, the Imperfect is sometimes used

---

(1) The above Phrase might be translated « if I were possessed of; » and then, both hypothesis or antecedent, and consequence would clearly appear to be in the subjunctive Mood: again, « *though I had been possessed*, *or* should *have been possessed of the riches* of Croesus, I *would* not have given him a Para, must in Modern Greek be translated, Καὶ ἂν εἶχα ὅλους τοὺς παράδες τοῦ Κροίσου, δὲν ἤθελα τοῦ δώσει οὔτε ἕνα μισσον παρά.

in both members of the above conditional Phrase: ἂν εἶχα παράδοις, τὰς ἤδιδα εἰς τὰς πτωχάς.

8. The simple Tenses of the Indicative Mood Active, preceded by the Auxiliary Particles, θὲ νὰ or θὰ, express conjecture: Αὐτὸς ὁ νέος ὁμιλεῖ συχνὰ μὲ ἐκείνην τὴν κοπέλλαν, θὲ νὰ τὴν ἀγαπᾷ *That youth is frequently talking with that Girl, he* must be *enamoured of her*; τὸν εἶδες θλιμμένον, θὲ νὰ ἔμαθε τὸν θάνατον τοῦ φίλου του, you saw that he was distressed, he must have heard of (*learnt*) the death of his friend.

However superior the Modern Greek Verb is to ours, and, I believe, to that of all other languages of Europe in the expression of continued action, under every modification, the great advantage of our unequivocal precision in expressing *Simple Futurity* and *necessary consequence*, appears strikingly in such Phrases, as the following, when written, and destitute of the aid of emphasis; ὅποιος τὸ εἰπῇ, θέλει τὸ μετανοώσει. It may be guessed in this latter Phrase, that a *threat* is intended; and that therefore the proper Translation is « *whoever* may *say so* shall *repent it* » equivalent to, I *am determined*, *that he* shall *repent it*. This is, however, by no means, necessary, or certain; for, if the speaker be not himself concerned, but merely predicting the consequence, it ought to be translated « *he will* » See page 47.

9. The future tense θέλει is also used to express conditionality, when referring to a future hypothesis, ἤθελε when referring to a past, as; ἐὰν ἤκουεν, ἤθελεν τὸ μετανοώσει, if he had done it he would have repented it. This may be translated either, *whoever should assert it* should *repent it*, *or* would *repent it*. The meanings are very different, though expressed in the same, and therefore in a very equivocal manner, in all Languages of the South of Europe. The first translation, « *should repent it* » includes a threat, equivalent to *I would* make *him* repent it. The second, « *would repent it* », expresses merely the prediction of a necessary consequence, unconnected with any idea of the exercise of volition, on the part of the speaker, or of compulsion towards the Person spoken of. See Page 50.

CHAPTER XLIII.

OF MODES.

FIRST PART.

What has been said on the Tenses embraces all that is peculiar, with respect to the Indicative and Imperative Moods.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

1. Preceded by the particle ἄς, instead of νὰ, it supplies the place of the Imperative Mood. Πᾶμεν, let us go, without particle, is the sole exception.

2. It is also used in interrogation, as to the advice, or wish of a person, by ellipse of θέλεις or λέγεις. Νὰ σὲ καρτερεύτω ἐδῶ; shall I wait, for you here? Νὰ πηγαίνω ἀπ'ὄψε εἰς τὸν χορὸν, ἢ νὰ καθήσω 'στὸ σπίτι; Shall I go to the Ball this evening, or shall I stay at home? τί νὰ καμω; what shall I do? Τί νὰ εἰπῶ; what shall I say?

3. This turn has peculiar force, in refusing compliance with another's wish, or in rejecting advice, as absurd; ἐγὼ νὰ καθήσω 'στὸ σωήτι, καὶ νὰ μὴν πάγω 'ζίον χορὸν, αὐτὸ εἶναι τὸ μόνον ἀδύνατον, Stay at home, and not go to the Ball; that is ont of the question. This Phrase has a spirit of Irony about it.

4. This Mood is also used in expressing a wish, by ellipse of the optative particle ἄμποτε, Heaven grant: thus, ὁ Θεὸς νὰ σᾶς φωτίση; May God enlighten you, φωλιὰ νὰ τὰς κάψῃ, May the flames consume them; κακὸ χρόνο νὰ 'χουν, evil betide them.

5. The conjunction ἄν, and its derivative adverbs of time ὅταν, ὁπόταν when, whenever, as soon as; also ἀφ' ἧς from what time, as soon as; εὐθὺς ὁπῶς, immediately that, &c. are constructed both with the Indicative, and Subjunctive, but; invariably, with these essential restrictions: that, when a particular fact is spoken of, they require the Indicative;

ὅταν εἶδε τὸν ἐχθρὸν, ἔφυγε, as soon as he saw the enemy, he fled whilst on the contrary, when what is customary, what usually occurs, without specifying a particular instance, or fact, they require the subjunctive; ὅταν ἴδῃ τὸν ἐχθρὸν, φεύγει, *as soon as he sees the enemy, he flees.* (usually, in speaking, but improperly, *flies.*)

In this latter Phrase, the Aorist is used, where we use the present; because the acts are *consecutive*, and not *simultaneous*; he sees before he flees. When the acts are *simultaneous*, the present is requisite in both members of the sentence: ὅταν κοιμᾶται, ῥογχαλίζει, *when he sleeps, he snores.*

When both antecedent and consequent are definite, and past, the verbs must be both in the indicative: ὁ Καῖσαρ ὅταν κατεδούλωσε τὺς Ῥωμαίυς, ἔγενε μισητὸς εἰς αὐτύς as soon as Cæsar had enslaved the Romans, he became hateful to them.

As a general Maxim, according to rule, thus, ὅταν καταδουλώσῃ τις τὺς σύμπολίτας τυ, γίνεται μισητὸς εἰς αὐτύς. Whenever any one enslaves his Countrymen, he becomes hateful to them; ὅποιος, whoever, follows the same construction; ὅποιος καταδουλώσῃ κ, τ, λ. Whoever enslaves &c.

When ὅταν, ἀφ' ὗ, &c.; are followed by the *Aorist subjunctive*, in the first, and the *future Indicative*, in the second member of a Phrase, it indicates two future consecutive acts, or events: ὅταν δειπνήσῃ, θέλει σᾶς ἐπισκεφθῇ, *when he has supped*, (that is *shall have supped*) *he will come and see you.*

When by *two Aorists*, two consecutive past events, to be translated by our pluperfect, followed by what M.r Murray calls our *Imperfect*, as in the above Phrase; ὁ Καῖσαρ &c.

6. The Greeks sometimes, form a compound future, by adding the Aorist of the conjugated verb to the first form of the future of ἔχω, thus; θέλει ἔχει δειπνήσει εἰς τὰς ὀκτὼ; he *will* have supped at eight.

If the verb be active, and the object of the action be expressed, they form a compound exactly similar to our

own : θἱλὼ ἔχει διαβασμένοι τὸ βἱβλἱον σὰ αὔριον, I shall have read your Book to morrow.

7. In French, « *when the declaration of one person is made by another, that is,* » in an indirect Phrase, after a past tense, the present is changed into the imperfect, and the future into the Conditional. In Greek, the Tenses and Moods suffer no change, under such circumstances; and we say, indifferently, in the present, λέγει, ὅτι θέλει τὲ δώσῃ παραδες, ὅταν λάβῃ ὅσα τῦ χρεωστῶν. (1) *il dit, qu il lui donnera de l'argent quand il* aura reçu *ce qu'on lui doit, he says that he* will *give him Money when he* receives *what they owe* (is due to) *him*; and, in the past, εἶπεν, ὅτι θέλει τὲ δώσει παραδες, ὅταν λάβῃ ὅσα τῦ χρεωστῶν, *il* a dit, *qu'il lui donnerait de l'argent, quand il aurait reçu ce qu'on lui* devait, *he said that he would give him Money, when he* received what they owed (*was due to*) him. (2)

(1) This Phrase affords a good opportunity of noticing that the indefinite expressions, *on dit, it is said, People say, they say*, are almost invariably rendered by the Vulgar in our *last* mode: λἑγουν, χρεωσοῦν; λεγεται, χρεωσεἶται, are more refined.

(2) By whatever difference of Tense, the above Phrases may be expressed, in the three languages, it is evident, that that they are, in all, equivalent to, « *he says, that when he* shall » « *receive etc.*; *he* will *give etc.* » and « *he said, that when he* should *receive etc. he* would *etc.* » When the nature of the *Subjunctive Mood* is philosophically considered, that, like the *Imperative*, it necessarily implies some modification of futurity, inasmuch as *obedience* and *consequence* must necessarily follow their correlatives *command* and *hypothesis*, these striking anomalies of the three Languages are easily accounted for, by an acquaintance with the subtilty of the human Mind, and the very different, though nearly equivalent means, by which, under very varied circumstances, it reaches the same ends. I have thought this opportunity of illustrating what I may have to say, in the Appendix, on a very perplexed subject, too good to be allowed to slip. I have therefore given in this instance, an exact translation of Mons.r D.e Rule and the original French of his example; though, without such an object, the Rule, to apply to English, must like some others, have been entirely remodelled; for after what has been said on the peculiarities of the Modern Greek, as to the *future*, and *conditional* Tenses, Pages 50 and 108, § 9, it differs nothing, in principle, from the first part of Rule 6, though the example is transposed.

SECOND PART.

OF THE INFINITIVE MOOD.

1. There being no Infinitive in the Modern Greek, its place is supplied by the subjunctive; θέλω νὰ πιῶ, je veux boire; that is to say, is used, in the three Persons, as the French use it in the 2.d & 3.d for they can use the infinitive only in the 1.st; je veux *boire*, and employ the subjunctive in the 2.d and 3.d; je veux que tu boives, θέλω νὰ πιῇς, je veux qu'il boive θέλω νὰ πιῇ; whereas the Ancients would have used the infinitive in the three Persons; *bibere* volo, te bibere volo, illum bibere volo; πιεῖν βόλομαι, πιεῖν σὲ βόλομαι, πιεῖν αὐτὸν βόλομαι. (1)

2. The *Neuter Article* τὸ is sometimes prefixed to the *Subjunctive*, together with the particle νὰ, as a Noun; and the Subject of a Verb, as we use the Infinitive: εἶναι καλὸν το νὰ ἀποθάνῃ τις διὰ τὴν πατρίδα τυ, it is noble (comely) to die for one's Country. This construction facilitates the use of whole Phrases as Substantives; thus, τὸ νὰ ἀνατρέφῃ, καὶ νὰ διδάξῃ τις καλὰ τὰ παιδία τυ, αὐτὸ εἶναι καλλήτερον παρὰ νὰ τὰ χαδεύῃ. It is better well to train (nurture) and instruct

(1) The English in this exactly follow the Ancients; I wish to drink, I wish thee, him, her, it, you, them, to drink: so in the plural, We wish to drink, We wish, thee, him, her, it, them, to drink. This comparison with French may serve to abate, somewhat, the prejudice, which many have rather hastily taken up against the Modern Greek, when it is observed, that what they have deemed clumsy exists, as a very extensive anomaly, unobserved, I presume, by the impugners, in one of the most cultivated languages of Modern Europe. There can be little doubt, that under advantages, devoutly to be wished, the Greeks will gradually raise their language to a rank not at all unworthy of the unrivalled Parent; and will probably unite many of the pre-eminent privileges, and much of the fascinating naivetè of her Infancy, with the peculiar Graces of the Offspring: for it is most certain, that a great part of the indefinable naivetè, and playful simplicity of all Languages is due to the exercise of strong Minds, and quick and brilliant Imaginations, among the lower classes.

Children than to indulge (fondle) them ; τὸ νὰ ἀγαπᾷ κάθεις τὴν πατρίδα, αὐτὴ εἶναι ἡ πρώτη ἀρετή , to love one's Country is the (1) first of Virtues.

THIRD PART.

OF THE PARTICIPLE.

1. The Active Participle undeclined agrees with all numbers and genders, though not with all cases ; for it can only refer to a nominative, which is usually the subject of the Phrase : αὐταῖς αἱ γυναῖκες βλέποντας τὸν κίνδυνον ἔφυγαν, these Women seeing the danger fled ; τὰ παιδιὰ βλέποντας τὴν ἀρκοῦδα, ἐτρόμαξαν, the Children seeing the Bear trembled.

It is not the same with the present passive participle , which being declinable, in gender, *case*, and number, agrees, with the Subject , αὐταῖς αἱ γυναῖκες , φοβούμεναις τὸν κίνδυνον , ἔφυγαν.

2. Whenever the undeclined participle, or the participle present passive , refers to any other noun, than the subject of the Phrase, it is used absolutely , and expresses a

(1) Good as a Grammatical Example , and an admirable moral Maxim from Cato , or any other Stoic , among the Heathens ; but Christianity requires one other Virtue , *at least* , to have precedence , *the love of God* , as the only solid basis of every other Virtue , the only firm security for the performance of any of our Duties towards our Fellow Creatures , to which latter the qualifiying word Moral is usually most improperly limited. Silence is by many thought equal to consent. Stability of Morals , without Religious Feeling , is what I cannot understand ; Mons.r David is perhaps of the same narrow understanding with myself; but many of his Countrymen , and of my own , I know , have long since shaken off these , as they think, puerile , vulgar prejudices. Did not Aristides feel accountability to the God of Nations , who maketh empires rise and fall ? Did he not act under a much higher principle, when he nobly rejected the time-serving expediency and treacherous baseness of the laxly moral patriot Themistocles ? I know thousands of my Countrymen consider it, as it truly is , *amongst* the first of Virtues.

circumstance attending the action : the participle passive declinable is, in this case, always in the nominative: ἀναχωρῶντες (ἐγώ) ἀπὸ τὴν Σμύρνην, ἔγεντε σεισμός, *on* my *quitting* (*as I was setting out from*) *Smyrna there was an earthquake*; σεισμὸς is the nominative of the Phrase; ὅλας ἡμεῖς εἰς τὸ χωρίον ἐκαὴ τὸ σπήτι μας, *while we were in the Country our House was burnt*; καθήμενος αὐτὸς εἰς τὸ ξραπέζι, ἦλθαν οἱ φίλοι τυ, His Friends came, while he was at Table; πηγαινάμενοι αὐτοὶ εἰς τὸ χωρίον, ἦλθε τὸ καράβι τυς, their Vessel arrived while they were proceeding (on the road) into the Country. In the three first Examples, τὸ σπήτι, οἱ φίλοι, τὸ καράβι, are the Subjects of the Phrases.

CHAPTER LXIV.

OF PREPOSITIONS.

Ἀντὶ, or ἀνθὶς *for, in exchange for, instead of*, requires a genitive, μὴν ἀνταποδίδῃς κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ, return not evil for evil; ἀπέκτησες φίλον ἀντὶς ἐχθροῦ; you have acquired a friend instead of an Enemy, ἀντὶ τυ νὰ τὸν ἐπαινῇς, τὸν ὑβρίζεις instead of commending you insult him.

In composition, it signifies (*against*) ἀντικείμενος, opposite; ἀντηλιά, the *re*verberation of the Sun; 2. (*before:*) ἀντίπαροχθες, the day before yesterday; —— 3. (*Imitation, counterfeit:*) ἀντικλεῖδι, a false key.

Ἀπὸ (*from, by,*) governs the accusative; this preposition indicates (*the point of departure;*) ἔρχομαι ἀπὸ τὴν πόλιν, I come from the Town; —— 2. (*The origin,*) αὐτὴ ἡ λέξις παράγεται ἀπὸ τὰ Ἑλληνικά, this word is derived from An.t Greek; τὸ ἔδαβα ἀπὸ τὸν φίλον μυ, I have received it from my friend; εἶμαι ἀπὸ τὸν ὕπνον; (I am *from* sleep,) I have just awakened, I am just, (hardly) awake —— 3. (*a part:*) πιάσε τον ἀπὸ τὸ χέρι, take him by the hand; —— 4. (*abstraction*) ἔπια ἀπὸ τοῦτο τὸ νερό, I have drunk some of this water; ποῖος ἀπὸ ἐσᾶς τὸ ἔκαμε; which of (from amongst) you did it? ——5. (*the matter:*) κύπα ἀπὸ μάλαγμα, a cup of gold (a golden cup) γεμάτο

ἀπὸ νερό, full of water: see p. 102, § 6. —— 6. (*the efficient cause*:) ἀπέθανεν ἀπὸ τὴν δίψαν, he died of thirst; ἀπὸ τὴν ζεστήν, of fever; ὁ Ἕκτωρ ἐσκοτώθη ἀπὸ τὸν Ἀχιλλέα, Hector was killed by Achilles; ἐκρύφθη ἀπὸ τὸν φόβον του, he *hid himself* through fear; —— 7. (*division, allotment*:) κάθε σπίτι ἔχει ἀπὸ τρία πατώματα, each House has three Stories; (is of three stories) τὸ δεῖπνον (ἔχει) δώδεκα γρόσια, εἴμεθα τέσσαρες, πίρτεν λοιπὸν ἀπὸ τρία γρόσια τὸν καθένα, the supper *costs* twelve Piastres, we are four, that is three, Piastres a head; (three Piastres therefore fall to each) —— 8. (*an epoch past,*) εἰς τὰς δύο ἀπὸ τὸ γεῦμα, two hours after dinner; ἀπὸ τότες *thenceforth*; ἀπὸ τώρα, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἔξῆς, *henceforth*; Thus, in dates, *the genitive also*; ἀπὸ Χριστοῦ, after Christ; εἰς τὰ χίλια ὀκτακόσια ἀπὸ Χριστοῦ, 1800 after Christ; ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, from the foundation of the World; —— 9. (time) ἀπὸ ἐραδῆς, at nightfall.

In composition ἀπό, marks, —— 1. (*separation, ejection*) ἀποῤῥίπτω, I throw away, reject; ἀπίκειτος; getting up from his recumbent position, as a Man from a couch or bed, a Hare from her seat, &c., —— 2. (*Privation*:) ἀπάνθρωπος inhuman; —— 3. (*cessation*:) ἀπέφαγαν, they have finished eating; ἀπέφαλεν ἡ ἐκκλησία, the Mass is finished (the church has chaunted, the Church service is over.)

Διά; this Preposition governs both genitive and accusative; with the *Genitive* it signifies, (*through, across, by*) τὸ στρατεύμα ἐπέρασε διὰ τῆς πολιτείας, the army passed through the City; ἦλθε διὰ ξηρᾶς, διὰ θαλάσσης, he came by Sea, by Land; —— 2. it indicates the (*means*) σᾶς τὸ ἔστειλα διὰ τοῦ δούλου μου, I sent it you, by (*means of*) my servant: we may say in Greek διὰ μέσου; With the *Accusative* it indicates —— 1.st (*the final cause*:) κάμε το διὰ χάριν μου, do it for my sake; ἀπέθανε διὰ τὴν πατρίδα, he died for his Country; ἀγόρασα ταῦτα τὰ βιβλία διὰ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου, I bought these books for my Brother; διὰ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρός σου, σὲ παρακαλῶ, in the name of your Father, for your Father's Name's sake, I intreat you; ταξιδεύει, διὰ νὰ μάθῃ ξένας γλώσσας, he travels to acquire foreign languages, —— 2. (*the efficient cause*) δι' ἀμέλειαν

δυστύχηκε, he has become unfortunate through Idleness; (or Carelessness); σὲ ἐπαινῶ διὰ τὸ φέρσιμόν σου, I commend you for your behaviour; εἶμαι ἐγγυητὴς, ἐγγυῶμαι δι' αὐτόν, I pledge myself for him; —— 3. (*the end:*) ἐμίστευσε διὰ τὴν Πόλιν, he has set out for Constantinople; διὰ ποῦ εἶναι αὐτὸ τὸ καράβι; whither is this Vessel bound; —— 4. (*the subject*) ὅλον ὡμιλοῦσαν διὰ πόλεμον, they talked of nothing but War; τί σᾶς φαίνεται δι' αὐτό; What think you of this?

In composition it signifies, *through*, *thoroughly*, *distribution*; it implies also *intenseness* of the simple.

Εἰς (in, into) requires uniformly the Accusative; κάθομαι εἰς τὸ κρεββάτι, I keep my bed; πηγαίνω εἰς τὸ Σχολεῖον, I am going to School.

By ellipse of the Accusative, it sometimes appears in immediate contact with the Genitive: πηγαίνω εἰς τοῦ Οἰκονόμου, I am going to OEconomus', τὸ σπήτι, *house*, understood.

Καλὰ, governs both *genitive* and *accusative*. With the *Genitive*, it indicates *opposition*, *contrariety*: αὐτὸς ὡμίλησε καλὰ σου, he spoke against you; εἶπε πολλὰ κατὰ τῶν Γραικῶν, he said much against, spoke much to the disadvantage of, the Greeks: With the *Accusative*, it signifies *in*, or *at*, and expresses *conformity*: καθ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν καιρόν, at that time καλὰ τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον, in this manner; καλὰ τοὺς νόμους, according to the laws; καλὰ τὴν γνώμην μου, in my opinion; καλὰ συμβεβηκὸς, by accident, accidentally.

In composition, in addition to the above senses, it augments the force of an adjective: καταξηρος, very dry; κάτασπρος, very white.

Μὲ, *with*, requires the *accusative*, and indicates *union*: πηγαίνω μὲ αὐτούς, I am going with them; and the *name* of the *instrument* or *matter*, *with* which any thing is done: γράφω μὲ τὸ κονδύλι, μὲ τὸ μελάνι, I write with the Pen, with Ink.

Μετὰ, *after*, requires the accusative; θὰ ἔλθῃ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας, he will come in (after) three days.

In *composition* it signifies *change*: τὸ μετάνοιωσα, I repent it: (I have *changed* my *mind* about it):

μεταβάλλω, I change; μεταβαίνω, I change position, pass from place to place.

Ξανὰ, contracted from ἐξανὰ, is used only in composition, and indicates *retteration*, as *re*, in English: βλέπω I see; ξαναβλέπω I review.

Παρὰ, *than*, and also, *against*, as the inverse of κατὰ *according to*, admits only of the accusative: δὲν εἶδα παρ ἐκεῖνον, I have seen no other than him; παρὰ φύσιν, against nature, παρὰ τὺς νόμυς, against the laws.

It is sometimes a conjunction, and always marks difference, as ἀλλὰ, μὰ, *but*: δὲν μῦ τὸ εἶπεν ὁ φίλος σκ, παρὰ ὁ ἀδελφὸς μκ; it was not your friend, but my Brother who told (it) me; δὲν εἶναι σοφὸς, παρὰ δοκησίσοφος, he is not wise, but thinks himself so; δὲν τὸν ἐσκότωσεν ἄλλος, παρὰ ἐκεῖνος, no other than he killed him: here the accusative does not follow παρὰ, because it is, in this instance, a *conjunction* (1) and not a *preposition*. It might without solecism be regarded as a preposition, and the accusative put after it, ἐὲν τὸν ἐσκότωσεν ἄλλος παρ ἐκεῖνον but this would lead to ambiguity, which ought to be carefully avoided.

This preposition is ocasionally seen constructed with a *genitive*, signifying the *efficient cause*; βιβλίον συνταχθὲν παρὰ τῦ τᾶδε, a Book composed by such a one.

It is sometimes purely *intensive*: εἶναι παρὰ πολλὰ λωλὸς, he is exceedingly silly, an exceedingly great fool; and in this case often retracts its accent, and becomes paroxytonon; πάρα πολλὰ λωλός.

In composition it preserves analogous senses of *change*, *opposition*, *intension*: παράνομος, *illegal*; παραβαίνω, *I transgress*; τὰ παραξηλόνει. *he exaggerates*; αὐτὸ τὸ βιβλίον μὲ παραρέσει. this book pleases me *exceedingly*.

Πρὸ, *before*, *since*, requires the genitive: πρὸ πέντε ἡμερῶν five days since.

(1) If not a solecism, it does great violence to the plainer principles of grammatical Analysis to consider it a preposition. Habit very naturally, as in our own language, leads to the Offence; but it certainly is a great offence against precision and perspicuity, which are virtues of the very first rank, in writing and speaking.

It has in composition the same sense: προφθάνω, I anticipate, arrive before, get the start of.

Πρὸς, *towards*, governs the accusative only; πηγαίνω πρὸς αὐτὸν, I am going towards (to) him δεξιὰ, πρὸς τὸ Ἰάδε χωρίον, on the right, going towards that Village;

It has the same sense in composition: προσκαλῶ, I invite, (call towards); ἡ Πατρὶς σᾶς προσκαλεῖ, your Country invites you; προστρέχω, I run towards, I have recourse to.

Ὑπὲρ, governs both *genitive* and *accusative*: With the genitive it signifies, *for, for the sake of, in favor of*: ὁ ἱερὸς λόχος ἀπέθανε ὑπὲρ τῆς πατρίδος, the sacred Band (Battalion) died for their Country: εἶπε πολλὰ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, he spoke much (said many things) in my favour; In this sense, it is the inverse of κατὰ.

With the *Accusative*, it signifies *beyond*, *above*: αὐτὸ τὸ ζῶον ζῇ ὑπὲρ τὰς τριάκοντα χρόνους; this animal lives above thirty years; πηδᾷ ὑπὲρ τὰ ἐσκαμμένα he exceeds his limits, he goes beyond his Sphere; It preserves in *Composition* the same significations: ὑπερασπίζονται τὴν Ἑλλάδα, they defend Greece; ὑπερβαίνει τὰ ὅρια; he exceeds the limits.

Other Prepositions are, amongst Writers, in use in Composition of Words, and are sometimes met with detached; but these all savour of Hellenism, and their senses, and governing influence must be sought in Hellenic Dictionaries and Grammars.

CHAPTER XLV.

OF ADVERBS.

1. Many adverbs admit of two modes of construction, according to the nature of the Words with which they are united. I.° When they are followed by a substantive, or pronoun, *not* monosyllabic, they are connected by a preposition, governing its usual case: II.° When followed by the monosyllabic personal pronoun, the *pronoun*, without preposition, is in the genitive, and as usual enclitic: Such

are μαζύ, with; κοντά, near; ἐπάνω upon; ὑποκάτω, under; ὀπίσω behind; ἐμπρός, before: Thus; with the aid of a preposition, we say θὰ πάγω μαζύ μὲ τὸν φίλον μου, I am going, I shall go, with my Friend; ὁ ἀδελφός μου ἦτον κοντὰ εἰς ἐμέ, my Brother was near me; τὸ σκαμνὶ εἶναι ὑποκάτω εἰς τὸ τραπέζι, the stool is under the Table; ὀπίσω ἀπὸ τὴν πόρταν, behind the door; τὸν βλέπω ἐμπρὸς εἰς ἐμένα, I see him before me; with the enclitic, thus; θὰ πάγω μαζύ του, I shall go with him; ὁ ἀδελφός μου ἦτον κοντά μου. My brother was near me; αὐτὴ ἡ κοπέλλα δὲν ἔχει κἀμμίαν χάριν ἐπάνω της this Girl has not a charm about her; τὸν ηὗρεν ὑποκάτω του, I found him under it; ἀπ' ὀπίσω του, behind it; μὴ περάσῃς ἀπ' ἐμπρός μου, do not go in front of me: the two last preserve the preposition, but it precedes the adverb.

2. Τριγύρω, or τριγύρῳ around, is, with *pronouns*, constructed in the latter mode only; τριγύρω μου, τριγύρω μας; it may, with *Nouns*, be constructed with an accusative, preceded by a preposition; τριγύρω εἰς τὸ σπήτι, εἰς τὸ ἀμπέλι μου, around my house, my Vineyard.

3. Ἕως, *till*, *unto*, requires the accusative, with a preposition; ἕως εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, unto Heaven; though *sometimes* before *Nouns*, and *invariably* before other *Adverbs*, the preposition is omitted; ἕως αὔριον, till to morrow; ἕως τότε, till then; ἕως πότε; till when?

4. The indicating Adverb νά, there, lo! behold! is followed by both *Nominative* and Accusative; by the former, when the word is of more than one syllable; by the latter, when it is the enclitic personal pronoun: νὰ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, there is your Brother; νά τον, there he is.

Followed by πῶς, it marks astonishment; μ' ἐπαρακάλεσες τόσον, νά σ' τὸ δώσω, πῶς τὸ ἔδωκα, νά πῶ δὲν τὸ θέλεις πλέον, you have so often begged me to give it you, I have given it you, and now forsooth you no longer wish it. (will have it.)

5. The adverb of time ποτέ, *never*; with what strikes me as singularly happy brevity, and a most graceful energy, assumes the monosyllabic personal pronoun, as an enclitic; δὲν τὸν εἶδα ποτέ μου, I never saw him in my life:

We arrive, perhaps, at something very near this energetic turn, by reversing the natural order of the Words « In my life, I never saw him; and in our impassioned stile, by a beautiful reiteration; Never, no, Never, shall I see him more. The Greeks would here like ourselves, reiterate; οὐποτὲ ποτέ μα, δὲν δὰ τὸν εἰδῶ. Again, never in their lives did they harm him, δὲν τὸν ἔβλαψαν ποτέ τους, the sentence completed would run, as in English, οὐποτὲ εἰς τὴν ζωήν τους.

6. The Privative Adverbs χωρὶς, δίχως, *without*; take the Accusative; δίχως νοῦν, *without judgment*, χωρὶς πνεῦμα *without Talent*.

7. The Interjection ἀλλοίμονον, Alas! is followed sometimes by the preposition εἰς, and its case: ἀλλοίμονον εἰς ἐμένα! woe is me! εὖγε! bravo! sometimes by the enclitic personal pronoun; εὖγέ σε! bravo! well done! bravely! and in the plural, εὖγέ τους! English the same as in the singular.

8. Μὰ is used in oaths, and solemn asseverations, and negations; μὰ τὴν πίστιν μου; θέλω τὸν βοηθήσει, Faith, I'll support (stand by) him; μὰ τὸν Θεὸν δὲν τὸν εἶδα, On my honor, As Heaven is my witness, I have not seen him.

9. Ἄς is constructed with both the *Indicative* and *Subjunctive*; with the *latter*, independent of its imperative import, it indicates *permission*, *consent* to something that has not yet occurred; with the *Indicative*, *adherence*, *assent*, to something already effected: thus, when I say, ἄς τὸ κάμῃ, *let him do it*, I signify that, without being much interested about the matter, I have no objection to it; but if I say, ἄς τὸ ἔκαμε, let him have done it, be it so, suppose him to have done it, &c. I imply that I am not against it, I am not displeased, though I do not approve it: ἄς, with the present of the Subjunctive, indicates consent to the continuation of what is taking place at the time we speak: ἄς τὸν δείρῃ let him beat him; (set about beating him,) ἄς τὸν δέρνῃ, let him continue beating him. See Chap.r 42, § 2.

10. Ἄς is also optative; ἄς ἀξιωθῶ νὰ τὸν ξαναϊδῶ, καὶ εὐθὺς ἂς ἀποθάνω; the optative of the pathetic language of Jacob, on regaining a sight of his Son Joseph., *let me but see him* before I (and immediately) *die*.

11. There are, in Greek, three negations, δὲν and ὄχι, Vulgarly ὄγεσκε, and the prohibitive μὴ, vulgarly μήν· δὲν is always connected with a verb and is never used independently, or alone; δὲν θέλω, I will not; ὄχι on the contrary always, and it answers to our adverb *No*; τὸ θέλεις; do you wish it? ὄχι, No. Δὲν, is used only with the *Indicative*, and μὴ with the *Subjunctive* and *Participle*; μὴν τὸν ἐπαινῇς, dont praise him; μὴν ὄντας μαθημένος, not being accustomed. Thus in negative Imperative i. e. Prohibitory Phrases, it is always requisite to use the Subjunctive after μὴ; μὴν τὸν κτυπᾷς, dont beat him i. e. leave off beating him; μὴν τὸν κτυπήσῃς dont beat him i. e. dont set about beating him. See Chap.r 42, § 2.

12. Οὐχι and μὴ form Negative Conjunctions, οὔτε, μήτε, neither, nor; δὲν ἔχω οὔτε νερὸ, οὔτε ψωμί, I have neither Water nor bread. In such Phrases as these, where the Negative is conjunctive, Custom is in favor of μήτε, even with the Indicative: thus, it is most usual to say, δὲν ἔχω νερὸ, μήτε ψωμί, *I have neither water nor bread;* and with a double negative, thus; δὲν ἔχω μήτε νερό, μήτε ψωμί· though οὔτε would be more correct. With greater reason, in the subjunctive, δὲν θέλω νὰ τὸν ἰδῶ, μήτε νὰ τὸν ὁμιλήσω, *I will neither see, nor speak to him*; and with a double Negative, δὲν θέλω, μήτε νὰ τὸν ἰδῶ, μήτε νὰ τὸν ὁμιλήσω.

13. From these Negatives are also formed, οὐδὲ and μηδὲ, in which the particle δὲ answers to our, *even, so much as*; δὲν τὸν γνωρίζει, οὐδὲ τον εἶδε, *he neither knows, nor has ever even seen him. (So much as seen him.)* Instead, of these Intensives, it is very common, however incorrect, to use the conjunctives οὔτε and μήτε, particularly the latter: δὲν ἔχομεν μήτε νερὸ εἰς τὸ σπήτι. *We have* not *even* (οὐδὲ) Water in the House.

13. The Affirmative Particles Ναί, Ναίσκε answer to our yes; ἔχεις ψωμί; have you Bread? Ναί, yes. Μάλιστα is much in use as an affirmative, particularly intensively.

14. It is considered more elegant to answer by repeating the Verb in the Question, particularly, if affir-

matively; thus, ἔχεις ψωμί; have you any Bread? ἔχω, I have; ἔχεις τὸ βιβλίον; have you the Book? ἔχω, I have; ὡμίλησες τὺς φίλυς μας; did *you speak to, or* have *you conversed with our Friends?* τὺς ὡμίλησα *I did, I have;* εἶδες τὸν ἀδελφόν μυ; Did you see my Brother? τὸν εἶδα, I did; When the Noun governed is *definite*, the Article must accompany the Verb in the Answer; thus: ἔχεις κρασί; *Have you any Wine?* ἔχω, *I have;* ἔχεις τὸ κρασί; *Have you the Wine?* Τὸ ἔχω, I have.

15. Ἴσως, *perhaps*, when referring to a future time, is constructed with the Aorist of the *Subjunctive;* ἴσως ἔλθῃ, perhaps he will come; ἴσως τὸν ἰδῇς, perhaps you will see him.

16. The comparative particle ὡσὰν, Vulgarly σὰν, *like*, *just like*, is followed by the accusative, though preceded by a nominative; οἱ φίλοι συ εἶναι σὰν τὺς λωλὺς, your friends are seemingly (just like) fools.

17. Many Adverbs such as πολλὰ, *much*, καλὰ, *well*; συχνὰ, *often;* πρῶτα. *first;* εὔκολα, *easily;* δύσκολα, *with difficulty*, are compounded with *Verbs*, particularly if employed *negatively*; δὲν τὸν συχνοβλέπω, *I dont see him often*; δὲν τὸν καλογωρίζω, I dont know him well; μὴν μὲ πολυζαλίζῃς dont worry me, pester me, turn my brain, ὅταν τὸν πρωτοείδα when I first saw him; αὐτὸ τὸ σεντοὺκι δυσκολανοίγει, this trunk opens with difficulty, εὐκολανοίγει, opens easily.

CHAPTER XLVI.

OF CONJUNCTIONS.

1. The copulative καὶ, *and*, is sometimes substituted for νὰ· πῶς ἠμπορεῖ καὶ κοιμᾶται μὲ τόσην ζέστην; how can he sleep amidst such heat? καὶ is here substituted for νὰ, in appearance only; for it imports much more: since, if νὰ were used, the Verb would imply merely the possibility of the thing, and would therefore be in the Aorist of the Subjunctive, πῶς ἠμπορεῖ νὰ κοιμηθῇ; instead of which it ex-

presses, not only the possibility, but the actual or present occurrence, which is its principal force; κοιμᾶται, he sleeps; the possibility, πῶς ἡμπορεῖ, is but accessory.

The Particle καὶ, has a very nearly similar acceptation, in certain elliptical Phrases, demanding an explanation of something unpleasant, or questionable: τὶ ἔκαμα, καὶ εἶμαι ἀμελής; *what have I done, that I am* (should be called) idle? τὶ κακὸν ἔκαμεν ὁ Περικλῆς, καὶ ἦτον τύραννος; What harm did Pericles do, that he was (should be deemed) a Tyrant?

This Particle is also employed as the correlative of μόλις, *hardly, scarcely*, when the Phrase indicates two immediately consecutive events; μόλις τὸν εἶδαν, καὶ τὸν ἔπιασαν. They *hardly* caught sight of him *before* they seized him.

2. Μὲν, and δὲ, mark opposition between two Phrases, two Ideas, as our *indeed, it is true, I grant*, &c., followed by *but, but surely*, &c.; μικρὸν μὲν, χαρίεν δέ, small indeed, but lovely.

3. Ἂν, if; ὅταν, when; ὁπόταν, whenever; ἀφ' ὅ, *as soon as, from the moment* &c.: See Page 109, § 5.

4. Διότι, *because*, compounded of διὰ and ὅ,τι, and ἐπειδὴ, *whereas, since, inasmuch as*, are causatives; τὸν ἀγαπῶ διότι εἶναι καλός, I love him because he is good; τὸ θέλω ἐπειδὴ μ' ἀρέσει I wish it, or *I will have it because*, (since, inasmuch as) *it pleases me.*

Ἐπειδὴ, answers also to our *for* (french, *car*) which is a stronger expression than the former, and implies a kind of appeal δὲν τὸν γνωρίζω, ἐπειδὴ δὲν τὸν εἶδα ποτὲ, I know him not, (*how should I*) *for* I never saw him.

Ὅτι and νὰ both mean *that*; but the first is simply narrative, or affirmative; whereas νὰ must be used, whenever any influence of one action upon another is to be indicated; λέγει ὅτι ὁ φίλος μας ἐπνίγη, he says that our Friend has been drowned; λέγει ὅτι τὸ θέλει, he says that he wishes it; νὰ could not be used in either of the above Phrases: but, I *wished* that he should *see* it, I *ordered* him not

to *come* ; he *did* all in his power to *arrive* in time; are Phrases that must be all translated with νὰ : ἤθελα νὰ τὸ ἰδῶ, αὐτὸς, ἐπροσταξα νὰ μὴν ἔλθη, ἔκαμε τὸ δυνατὸν νὰ φθάσῃ εἰς καιρόν.

Instead of ὅτι the Vulgar very commonly use πῶς· λέγει πῶς εἶναι καλός, he says that you are good.

6. After Verbs signifying fear, μή, and μήπως are substituted for ὅτι, with the *Indicative*, if referring to any thing present or past; with the *Subjunctive*, if to any thing future; φοβεῖται μήπως χάσῃ τὰς παράδας, *he is afraid of losing* (lest *he should*, that *he may lose*) *his Money*; φοβεῖται μήπως ὁ φίλος του δὲν ἔλθῃ *he is afraid* that *his Friend may not come*; φοβεῖται μήπως τὰς ἔχασε, *he is afraid* that *he has* (may have) lost them.

7. Thence it is, that μήπως, at the commencement of Phrases, is expressive of *fear*, *approbation*, *conjecture*; μήπως δὲν μ' ἀγαπᾷ, perhaps (*I fear*) *he does not love me*; μήπως σᾶς ἐπειράξα, perhaps, (I fear) *I have disturbed, molested you.*

Instead of μήπως, the Vulgar say πᾶς καὶ ; πᾶς καὶ δὲν τὸ θές ; Would you not wish it? perhaps you would not wish it.

8. The particle ὅτι forms a remarkable Idiotism (1), when prefixed to a Verb in an independent Phrase; for it indicates, that the action expressed by the verb has just occurred at the instant of speaking; ὅτι ἐσηκώθην, *I have* this instant *risen*; ὅτι ἔφυγε, *he is* but this instant *gone out*.

In analogy with the above sense, it has that of μόλις, *hardly*, *scarcely*, and answers to the same correlative καὶ· ὅτι εἶδε τὸν ἐχθρόν του, καὶ ἐχύθη· ἐπάνω του, *he* scarcely *saw his enemy*, before, *he rushed upon him*, similar to the Ancient Phrases *ut vidi*, *ut perii*; ὡς εἶδον, ὡς ἐμάνην.

---

(1) I fear this Word may appear pedantic; but *Idiom* and *Idiotism*, in speaking of languages, are of such very different extent in their Import, that they never ought to be confounded. The *idiom* of a language is its general distinctive character: an *Idiotism* is a singular exception, a departure from that character, either partial, or originating with the Vulgar.

9. Διὰ τὰ (διὰ indicating the final cause) signifies to *the intent that*, *for the purpose of*: See page 115; ἐπῆγε εἰς τὴν Γαλλίαν διὰ τὰ μάθῃ τὴν ἰατρικήν, *he is gone to France to study Medicine.*

10. Μὲ τὸ τὰ, *by means of*, is very little in use; it is better to form the Phrase either with the participle, or with the particles διότι, ἐπειδὴ; thus instead of „μὲ τὸ τὰ εἶμαι ἄρρωστος δὲν ἔχω ὄρεξιν, being indisposed I have no appetite, it is better to say, ὄντας ἄρρωστος, or ἐπειδή, διότι εἶμαι ἄρρωστος, κ. τ. λ.

11. Independent of its other meanings, the particle τὰ constructed with the Imperfect of the Indicative is expressive of *desire*, or *regret* of something wanting; τὰ ἦτον εἰς τοῦτο τὸ περιβόλι μία καθαρὰ βρύσις, that there were a clear spring in this Garden; τὰ ἦτον ἡ Ἑλλὰς ἐλευθέρα, τί εὔμορφος τόπος ἠθέλε γένη. What a beautiful place (Country) would Greece become were it but free! This Phrase shews its close analogy with ἂν.

12. This Particle forms with the verb ἔχω, joined to Nouns of number, and of time, a very peculiar Idiotism; ἔχω τρεῖς ἡμέραις τὰ τὸν ἰδῶ, it is three days since I saw him, or I have not seen him these three days; ἔχει τρεῖς ἑβδομάδες τὰ ἔλθῃ, he has not been these three Weeks. For such phrases, the following turn, with ἀφ' ὅ and the negative δὲν, is preferable; εἶναι τρεῖς ἡμέραις ἀφ' ὅ δὲν τὸν εἶδα.

13. Ὥστε (to the degree) *that*, is a correlative to the adverbs τόσον, to such a degree; ὕτω, So; and the pronoun τοιοῦτος, such; εἶναι τόσον ἀταίδευτος, ὥστε δὲν ἠξεύρει μήτε τὰ διαβάζῃ, he is so illiterate that he knows not even how to read.

14. The Vulgar use ὁπῶς instead of ὥστε. As to μὴ, See the preceding Chapter § 11.

15. Ἄρα, λοιπὸν, *then*, and the latter with the Article, τὸ λοιπὸν, ὅθεν (therefore, wherefore, whence, on that or on which account,) are conclusive particles; ἀναπνέει, ἄρα ζῇ, *he breathes, he* therefore *is alive*; καπνίζει, ἄρα κάτι *it smokes, it,* therefore, *burns*: λοιπὸν is more in use in

longer Phrases; ὁ καιρὸς εἶναι πολύτιμον πρᾶγμα δὲν πρέπει λοιπὸν νὰ τὸν χάνωμεν. Time is precious we ought not *therefore* to waste it.

16. Ἀγκαλὰ is used in resuming discourse, and in modifying what has been said; καλὰ κάμνεις καὶ μανθάνεις μίαν τέχνην, ἀγκαλὰ δὲν σὲ χρειάζεται, ἐπειδὴ θέλεις ἔχει νὰ ζήσῃς, you are right in learning a Trade, or Art, though, indeed (rigorously speaking) you need not, since you will have wherewith to live.

17. Μ' ὅλον ὅτι, μ' ὅλον ὁπῶ, *although*, is an Italicism, contuttociocchè; δὲν μ' ἀρέσει μ' ὅλον ὁπῶ εἶναι εὔμορφος, he does not please me, though handsome; ἂν καὶ although; μὲ ἀρέσει, ἂν καὶ ἄσχημος; he pleases me, though ordinary, or plain. The Verb may be used; μ' ἀρέσει, ἂν καὶ εἶναι ἄσχημος; though the former turn is more concise and elegant; μ' ὅλον τοῦτο, yet, notwithstanding, however, in spite of all that; εἶναι πλούσιος, μὲ ὅλον τοῦτο δὲν θέλω νὰ τὸν πάρω; he is rich; but yet I will not have him; we may also say μὲ ὅλα τὰ πλούτη δὲν θέλω νὰ τὸν πάρω, notwithstanding, or in spite of (or with) all his riches, I will not have him.

18 Κἂν, τοὐλάχιστον, at least; γράψε τον κἂν μία γραφίτζα, *write him*, at least, *a short letter;* κἂν is peculiarly appropriate, after the conjunction ἢ· πρέπει νὰ τὸν ὁμιλήσῃς, ἢ κἂν νὰ τὸν γράψῃς, *you must speak to him*, or at least (at any rate) *write to him.*

19. Ὅμως, *But*, *however*, often commences, but, more elegantly, closes a Phrase; εἶναι ἀστεῖος ὅμως δὲν μὲ κάμνει νὰ γελῶ, *he is smart*, (*sprightly*, *quick at repartee*,) but yet *he does not make me laugh; also*, δέν μὲ κάμνει νὰ γελῶ ὅμως.

20. Ἀλλὰ, πλὴν, but; εἶναι εὔμορφος, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἔχει πνεῦμα, *he is handsome*, but *he has no talent;* μὲ ἀγαπᾷ, πλὴν δὲν θέλω τὸν πάρει, *he loves me*, but *I will not have* (marry) *him.*

21. Πρὶν, πρὸ τοῦ νὰ, *before*, *till*, require the *Aorist* of the *Subjunctive*; δὲν θέλω νὰ τὸν ὁμιλήσω, πρὶν διαβάσω τὸ βιβλίον του, *or* πρὸ τοῦ νὰ διαβάσω κ. τ. λ. *I will not speak to him* before, (*till*) *I have read his Book.*

22. Ἐν ᾧ, εἰς καιρὸν ὅτε, ὄντας, while, whilst, meanwhile, meantime, are both conjunctions and adverbs of time; Δὲν μ᾽ἀγαπᾷς ἐν ᾧ σὲ λατρεύω, you do not love me, whilst I adore you; the two other conjunctions are considered less elegant; εἰς καιρὸν ὁποῦ ἦτον εἰς τὸ περιβόλι του, ἐμβῆκαν οἱ κλέφται, καὶ ἄδειασαν τὸ σπήτι, Thieves entered, while he was in his Garden, and stript the house; ὄντας ἐπεριπατῆσεν εἰς τὸ γιαλὸ, ἦλθε τὸ καράβι του, *whilst he was walking* along the beach, or shore, his vessel arrived. It is unnecessary, I presume, to notice that ὄντας is the undeclinable participle of the Verb Substantive. This being known, the Reader will, by referring to page 113, § 2, see this turn of Phraseology explained, and the principles on which the participle ὄντας is substituted for a conjunction.

APPENDIX.

SECTION I.

What in the following remarks, particularly on *accent*, may to the learned appear superfluous or trifling, will, I am told, be very acceptable to those who know nothing of Ancient Greek, and study the Modern for practical purposes only.

ALPHABET.

As some of the forms of Letters in use are, in the Alphabet, omitted, it will be necessary, as far as the means of printing will allow, to add them.

After ζ read another form ζ, after θ, ϑ after π, ϖ, after ρ, ῥ.

The Letters ο and ω have no exactly equivalent representatives in English: they have both one sound, between the o in bond and bone English; and as nearly as I can represent it, that of o in *bonnet* French, or *bonnie* Scotch.

SYLLABICATION.

As the Nouns and Verbs declined and conjugated are divided with a view of distinctly marking the variable part of the Word, and the accented Vowel, the Rules for distributing the Consonants have not been there observed: they are the following.

A Single Consonant is to be written with the following Vowel; as φέ-ρω, λό-γος, ἄ-νε-μος.

Doubled consonants are to be divided between the preceding and following Vowels, thus, ἄλ-λοι γλῶσ-σα.

Compounds when, divided, are to be divided into their component parts, thus, ἐξ-ῆλθον, συν-εκ-δέχομαι, Κυνόσ-ουρα, πρόσ-τάττω, ὡς-τε.

All combinations of letters found at the beginning of Words originally Greek (1) when in the middle, are to be written with the following Vowel, as κό-πτω ἔ-ῤδομος.

All other combinations are divided between the preceding and subsequent Vowels, as ὀγ-δοος, αὐχ-μὸς, ἑν-τὸς, πορθ-μός.

ACCENT.

As some idea of the Ancient quantity of Vowels is necessary for readily determining the change and movement of the Accent, I shall subjoin the Ancient Distribution of the Letters.

---

(1) ϐδ ϐλ ϐῤ γλ γῤ δμ δν δῤ θλ θν θῤ κλ κν κῤ κτ μν πλ πν πῤ πτ σϐ σθ σκ σκλ σμ σπ σπλ στ στῤ σφ σφῤ σχ τλ τμ τῤ φθ φλ φῤ χθ χλ χν χῤ.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.		CONSONANTS.			
Long η ω	9	Mute	Soft	π	κ	τ
Short ε ο			Middle	β	γ	δ
Doubtful α ι υ			Aspirated	φ	χ	θ
Diphthongs long (1)	4	Liquid	λ	μ	ν	ρ
	3	Double	ζ	ξ	ψ	
	1	Called Solitary	ς			

The Accent should always be placed over the last Vowel of a Diphthong.

There is an error of the press, page 6, ὁ ζαβὲς instead of ὁ ζαβὲς which affords a fair opportunity of explaining more distinctly the circumstances in which alone the grave accent is to be used. All syllables are accounted grave that have no mark of Accent; but the *sign* of the grave accent is *never* used, unless as a *substitute* for the *acute*, when acuted Monosyllables, or Words acuted on their last syllable, are followed by other Words (2) in the course of a Period: ὁ ἀδελφός μου δὲν εἶδεν τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Κυρίου β, ἀλλὰ τὸν τοῦ Κυρίου Α ἀδελφόν, My Brother did not see M.r B's but M.r D's Brother τίς ἐπῆρε τὸ βιβλίον; Who took the Book? τί εἶπε; What did he say? In the first instance ἀδελφός retains its primitive sign of acute accent, being followed by an enclitic; in the second it assumes the sign of the grave, being in the midst of a period, and not followed by an enclitic; in the third it resumes its primitive sign, being at the close of a period.

GENERAL RULES FOR ACCENTING NOUNS. (3)

1. "OXYTONA *Isosyllabic* become Perispòmena in the Gen. S. and Pl. see τιμή p. 16, and in all cases ending in η of the 3.d Declension. See εὐλαβής.

2. *Imparisyllabic* of more than one syllable (4) become paroxytona in all increasing cases. (5) See τρυγών, and perispòmena in all cases ending in ει and ευ. See Βασιλεύς p. 24.

---

(1) Except αι and οι final, and, in the *Vulgar Form* of the Imperfect Tense Passive ου, as ἐγράφου-μουν, σουν, etc.

(2) The Interrogatives τίς τί, and acuted finals followed by Enclitics are the only exceptions. The above Rule, and the exceptions prove most clearly that the variations of tone must have been very nicely observed by the Ancients.

(3) See page 8, line 6.

(4) For Monosyllables increasing. See page 23, §. 1.

(5) Except γυνή irregular. See p. 135, and Nouns having their final long, which, in all cases, circumflex a long penult before a short final. See σωτήρ page 23, §. 2.

3. PAROXYTONA *Isosyllabic* become *Perispòmena* in the Gen. S. and Pl. if contracted by synezesis, as φαδ-εῦ-τῶν in the G. S. of μία μιᾶς, and in the G. Pl. 1.st (1) and 3.d Declensions.

4. *Imparisyllabic* (except of the 2.d Declension which never *move*, nor *change* their Accent) *advance* their Accent one syllable in the Genitive Plural. See ὕβρις, γέρων. P. 24. 22.

5. PROPAROXYTONA *Isosyllabic* become *Paroxytona* in all cases where the final is long. See ἄνθρωπος p. 17, unless that final be contracted by synezesis, when it must be circumflexed. See λωλόπαιδο, p 17.

6. *Imparisyllabic advance* their accent one syllable in all cases increasing, or ending in ες, except the G. Pl. of the 1.st Declension, where they *advance* it two. See σύγχωσις, φόρεμα p. 15. 22.

7. PERISPOMENA *Isosyllabic* undergo no change (2).

8. PROPERISPOMENA *Isosyllabic* become Paroxytona in all cases ending with a long syllable, η, ης, ους, ων, ας, except in the Gen. Pl. 1.st and 3.d Declensions, where the final is always circumflexed. See Μοῦσα τείχες p. 16. 20,

9. *Imparisyllabic* become proparoxytona in all increasing cases, except the G. P. of the 1.st Declension, where, as well as in all cases ending in ες, they become paroxytona. See πρᾶγμα, γνῶσις, p. 22. 25.

ACCENTUATION OF VERBS.

In addition to what is said page 71, it is necessary alone to add that the participle past passive, in the Masculine and Neuter, is acuted on the penult, and that in Dissyllables, an incipient Vowel or Diphthong preceding a short final Syllable, is, on general principles, circumflexed. See εἶχα p. 47. 5 and εἶμαι ἧσο p. 71.

1.st DECLENSION ISOSYLLABIC.

The Vulgar mode of declining has here nothing peculiar, either as to Accent or Termination, beyond what is noticed, p. 16 and 17, except with respect to Nouns in της, which, whether oxytona, or paroxytona, are, in the plural, accented and declined like φαγᾶς p. 26. Κτίστης, a Builder, Μαθητής a Pupil.

---

(1) In the 1.st Declension, if the penult of the N. Pl. be long, as αἱ ὀπῶαι from ἡ ὀπώα, it is circumflexed.

(2) *Heteroclites* becoming *Imparisyllabic* in the plural, according to the Vulgar mode of declining, can hardly be called exceptions to the above. However written the pénult of their plural is always acuted. See p. 26, 27.

	S.		P.
N.	Κτίστ-ης	(1)	Κτιστ-άδαις (1)
G.	η or ω		άδων
A.	η		άδαις
V.	η		άδαις
N.	Μαθητ-ής		Μαθητ-άδαις
G.	ῆ or ῶ		άδων
A.	ήν		άδαις
V.	ή		άδαις

2.d DECLENSION ISOSYLLABIC.

In ordinary language some Masculine Nouns which are, in the singular, declined after the first Declension, are, in the plural, declined after the second, as μάστορης a master work man, chief Artificer, κάβουρας, a crab or cray fish.

S.	P.
Μάστορ-ας	οι
— — η or Μαστόρ-ης	ων
— — η or ην	ους
— — η	οι

S.	P.
Καβούρ-ας	οι
— — α or καβούρ-ης	ων
— — α or αν	ους
— — α	οι

Nouns of two terminations are, by the Vulgar, declined with three, and often accented on the syllable marked with double lines.

SINGULAR.

M.	F.	N.
ἔνδεξ ος	— — η	— — ον
= — ου	= — ης	= — ου
— — ον	— — η or ην	— — ον
— — ε	— — η	— — ον

(1) As η ι υ ει οι are all pronounced alike, αι and ε alike, and ο and ω alike, and the three accents have precisely the same force in enunciation, they in letters, and in other writings of the Vulgar, are indiscriminately interchanged, as αις for ες, and ης, ις, υς, εις for each other.

PLURAL.

M.	F.	N.
ἔνδοξ οἱ	— ″ — αις	— ″ — α
≡ — ′ αν	≡ — ′ ων	≡ — ′ ων
≡ — ′ ους	— ″ — αις	— ″ — α
— ″ — οι	— ″ — αις	— ″ — α

The following Heteroclites belong to this declension: ὁ λόγος the Word or Discourse, τὰ λόγια; ὁ μυαλός the Brain, τὰ μυαλά, ὁ πλοῦτος riches, τὰ πλούτη· ὁ χρόνος, the year, τὰ χρόνια G. τῶν χρόνων· τὸ ἄλογον the Horse τὰ ἄλογα, or ἀλόγατα· τὸ πρόσωπον, the face, τὰ πρόσωπα or πρασώπατα· τὸ ὄνειρον, the dream, τὰ ὄνειρα, or ὀνείρατα.

3.d DECLENSION ISOSYLLABIC.

Nouns of this Declension are very little in use among the Vulgar. They, in a few instances, form a feminine of adjectives such as εὐλαβής, by substituting *δισσα* for the final ς, εὐλαβήδισσα, and decline it after the 1.st Declension of Nouns in α pure.

1.st DECLENSION IMPARISYLLABIC.

In ordinary Language, Masculines and Feminines of this declension become Isosyllabic, by substituting the Accusative Singular unaltered for the Nominative of Feminines, and the same case with ς added for the Nominative of Masculines. They are, except as to Accent, declined like Nouns of the 1.st Declension Isosyllabic, thus.

S.		P.	
N. *γίγοντ*	ας	*γίγοντ*	ες or αις
G.	α	— — ′	ων
A.	α	— ′ —	ας or αις
V.	α	— ′ —	ες or αις

S.		P.	
N. *τρυγόν*	α	*τρυγόν*	ες or αις
G. — — ′	ας	— — ′	ων
A. — — ′	α	— — ′	ας or αις
V. — — ′	α	— — ′	ες or αις

S.		P.	
N. *φλόγ*	α	*φλόγ*	ες or αις
G. — ′	ας	—	ῶν
A. — ′	α	— ′	ας or αις
V. — ′	α	— ′	ες or αις

2.d DECLENSION IMPARISYLLABIC.

In the language of the Vulgar, Nouns of this Declension are very variously declined and spelt. The following examples will suffice to indicate the pronunciation.

	S.		P.	
N.	γιῶσ	ις or η	γιῶσ	ες
G.	—	ος	—	ε - ων
A.	—	ι or ιν	—	ες
V.	—	ι	—	ες

Some in ευς as Αχιλλεύς, Ιερεύς thus.

	S.		P.	
N.	Αχιλλ	έ-ας	Αχιλλ	εῖς
G.		έ-α		έ - ων
A.		έ-α or αν		εῖς
V.		έ-α		εῖς

More by Synezesis, thus, as βαφειάς, φονειάς, σκαφτειάς, βασιλειάς, for βαφεύς φονεύς σκαφεύς βασιλεύς.

	S.		P.	
N.	βαφ	ειάς	βαφ	ειάδαις
G.		ειά		ειάδων
A.		ειά or ειάν		ειάδαις
V.		ειά		ειάδαις

Adjectives in ύς εια ύ thus.,

SINGULAR.

	M.		F.		N.	
N.	Ϛαθ	ύς	Ϛαθ	ειά	Ϛαθ	ύ
G.		εῖ		ειάς		εῖ
A.		ύ or ύν		ειά or ειάν		ύ
V.		ύ		ειά		ύ

PLURAL.

N.	βαθ	ειοί	Ϛαθ	ειαῖς	Ϛαθ	ειά
G.		ειῶν		ειῶν		ειῶν
A.		ειούς		ειαῖς		ειά
V.		ειοί		ειαῖς		ειά

ANOMALIES.

	S.	P.
N.	γυνή or γυναῖκ α	γυναῖκ ες
G.	γυναικ ός or γυνάικ ας	γυναικ ῶν
A.	γυναῖκ α	γυναῖκ ες
V.	γύναι or γυναῖκ α	γυναῖκ ες

SINGULAR.

	M.	F.	N.
N.	πολ ύς	πολ λή	σφω ν
G.	λλ ῦ	λῆς	λλ ῦ
A.	ύν	λήν	ύ

PLURAL.

	M.	F.	N.
N.	πολ λόι	πολ λαί or λαῖς	πολ λά
G.	λῶν	λῶν	λῶν
A.	λούς	λάς or λαῖς	λά

SECTION II.

MOODS AND TENSES.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Of the two English Modes of translating this Tense, the first has reference only to Action, Passion, or State of Being, indefinitely, as a habit, without regard to Time; thus, he *writes* well, he *reads* badly, he *laughs* heartily, indicating habit, may be said of persons whom we have not seen write, nor heard read or laugh for Months. *I am writing*, the second form, is necessary (1) whenever we would express present action; and it is an error to say, as a Foreigner very frequently does, I *write* (instead of I *am writing*) *to your Brother, have you any thing to say.* I *sleep* soundly indicating habit is a very correct expression; but I *am sleeping* soundly would be ridiculous.

IMPERFECT TENSE. (2)

I have added to what many Grammarians give as peculiarly the

---

(1) Except in cases where, though in actual exercise, the act is considered as always equally complete, I *hate*, I *believe*, never I *am hating*, I *am believing*.

(2) If a Name should designate what is named, our Verb has, in several instances, been often very unhappily managed, as must be evident on comparing the force of our forms of Tenses with the Names attached to them. I *have been writing all day*, though it seems to have the form of our *perfect*, may be, and very often is said, while the act of writing is still in progress, and must be translated with the Modern Greek *Imperfect* as above, or with the present γράφω. I *have written to him this Week*, indicates indeed a completed Action, but in an unexpired, and therefore still present period of time, and yet *have written* is given as the peculiar expression of what is called the Perfect Tense. I wrote to him last Week indicates a perfectly *past action* in a *perfectly past period* of time, and yet most grammarians give *wrote* as the peculiar expression of what they call the *Imperfect* Tense. Another error very perplexing to Foreigners, studying our Language, is that did is very commonly in Grammars of Foreign Languages peculiarly annexed as a translation to their Imperfect Tense only; whereas it is equally applicable as a translation of their preterite, and is used by us merely for emphasis, or to obviate an awkward arrangement in negative and interrogative Phrases, in the same manner as *do* in the present Tense. While in the treatment of our Verb such confusion prevails, our Language must needs be difficult to Foreigners, and their Languages much more difficult to us than they otherwise would be. See page 105, line 19.

form of our Imperfect, *I wrote*, a second form, *I was writing*, which alone gives a distinct Idea of the force of this Tense in Modern Greek, and in all the Languages of Europe derived from the Latin, that of *continuation*, admirably expressed in the Greek Name or Definition of this Tense παρατατικός. *Modification* of *Action* and not of *Time* is its main scope: it always implies habit, or continuation of action, whether the time be *perfectly* or *imperfectly* past; thus, I *have written* or been writing all day, and have not finished, must be translated with the Greek Imperfect, or Continuative ἔγραφα ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν, καὶ δὲν ἐτελείωσα. So, Cesar wrote elegantly ὁ Καίσαρ ἔγραψε καλῶς. Alexander conquered wherever he appeared, ὁ Αλέξανδρος ὁπουδήποτε ἐφαίνετο, ἐνικοῦσε; My Brother wrote while I read, ἐν ᾧ ἐδιάβαζα ἔγραφε ὁ ἀδελφός μου.

AORIST.

To express distinct, completed actions, however numerous, under precisely the same *modifications* of *Time* as above, it is necessary to employ uniformly the Greek Aorist, I have written one, two, three letters to day, ἔγραψα ἕνα, δύω, τρία γράμματα σήμερον. Cesar wrote the History of his own Campaigns, ὁ Καίσαρ ἔγραψε τὴν ἱστορίαν τῶν ἐκστρατειῶν του. Alexander conquered Darius, ὁ Αλέξανδρος ἐνίκησε τὸν Δαρεῖον. He killed him in his flight τὸν ἐφόνευσεν ἐν ᾧ ἔφευγε. This last example in which both the Imperfect and Aorist are used is a striking illustration of the very different force of the two tenses. As to Modification of *Time*, we have an advantage 1) in not confounding a period of Time perfectly past with a period of Time yet unexpired, as last year, with this year, I *wrote* last year, I *have written* this year; but our advantage is of very inferior moment, compared with the admirable Modern Greek distinction of continued from uncontinued, completed *action*, in *future*, as well as *past* time, in the Imperative and Subjunctive Moods, as well as the Indicative. (2)

(1) It is singular that though, like ours, the French and Italian Languages have separate forms of expression for these distinctions of time, they are in numerous instances confounded; thus, je lui ai parlé hier, gli ho parlato ieri, though not correct are common expressions, yet I have spoken to him yesterday, a literal translation, is inadmissible in English.

(2) As specimens of this extreme nicety of distinction the following examples may be useful for exercising the Mind of a foreigner on a subject, which, however abstruse and recondite it may appear to him, is comparatively familiar even to the Vulgar among the Modern Greeks. Verbs that intrinsically include the idea of conti-

PLUPERFECT.

This Tense, when used, which is but rarely, exactly answers to ours of the same Name; the Aorist is much more usual even in an *anterior*, or *relatively* perfect sense; as I had *closed my letter* before *he came in*, ἐσφράγισα τὸ γράμμα μου πρὶν φθάσῃ. *He* had *gained the fort* before *his Enemy arrived*, ἐκυρίευσε τὸ φρούριον πρὶν φθάσῃ ὁ ἐχθρός του. This confusion in Modern Greek is certainly a defect, because the distinction is occasionally important. Thus, partly through the defect of our own Verb, and partly through that of the Modern Greek, the Aorist is to be translated, according to circumstances, sometimes with what is called our Imperfect, sometimes with our Perfect, and sometimes with our Pluperfect.

FUTURE TENSE.

Declarative	Interrogative
I shall	Shall I ?
Thou wilt	Shalt thou ?
He will	Will he ?
We shall	Shall we ?
Ye will	Shall ye ?
They will	Will they ?

The English Language, as it is universally spoken and written in the South of Britain, has a decided advantage over all the Languages of the South of Europe, both Ancient and Modern, in its expression of simple futurity. (1) A little attention to the original meaning of the Words « *shall and will* » will afford an easy solution of all the difficulties about their appropriate use, as auxiliaries, as well in inter-

---

nuation, such as ζῶ, διατρίβω are exceptions, and are used in the Aorist when continuation is intended to be expressed: thus οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος θὰ ζήσῃ πολλούς χρόνους, *this Man will live many years*, θὰ διατρίψω δύω χρόνους εἰς Γαλλίαν, I shall *spend two years in France*. θὰ κάμω δέκα χρόνους στρατιώτης, I shall serve ten years as a Soldier and not θὰ ζῶ, διατρίβω, κάμνω. Verbs implying commencement, continuation, cessation, and phrases implying habit naturally require Verbs dependent on, or qualified by them to be in the continuative form, as ἀρχίζει, ἀκολουθεῖ, παύει νὰ γράφῃ *he is beginning, continuing, ceasing to write*, and not νὰ γράψῃ, πρέπει ἕνα ξυράφι νὰ κόπτῃ καλά. A Razor *should cut well*; and not νὰ κόψῃ. For further illustration of this very curious subject, see David's Parallel of the Ancient and Modern Greek Languages. P. 92 — 99.

(1) See Mitford on Harmony in Language.

negative as in declarative Phrases. *Will* originally was, and, when used as an independent Verb, still is expressive of volition; *shall*, no longer an independent verb, was expressive of obligation or necessity, and indicated a duty, wish, or intention to compel. (1) As no man can be supposed to force his own will, when speaking, or writing of himself, *shall* therefore, as an auxiliary, can have no ambiguity, but must have a simply future sense: as again no one can exercise volition for another, *will*, when used as an auxiliary, is free from ambiguity, and has merely a predictive sense. The reason for the use of *shall* in the 2.d Person in interrogative Phrases is plain, for, without emphasis, the very act of asking a question is inconsistent with the idea of an intention to compel the person questioned, though not with that of an intention to compel a third person, therefore *shalt thou*? *shall you*? are questions about simple futurity, whereas *shall he*? *shall they*? are questions implying an intention to compel. (2)

The Modern Greek has no *anterior, relative*, or compound future in general use, which is certainly another great defect. The Greeks sometimes indeed form one compounded of the future of ἔχω and the Aorist Subjunctive of the conjugated verb: See page 110, § 6.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

As this Mood necessarily implies futurity, without considering the Modifications of continued and uncontinued Action, it is impossible to understand the appropriate use of the two Greek Tenses, particularly referring them to the Tenses similarly named in the Indicative Mood: The Present is confined to action etc., *to be continued*, the Aorist to action etc., *not to be continued*.

---

(1) Whenever Volition on the part of the Speaker, or his intention to compel the Person or Persons spoken to or of is included in the Modern Greek or other Foreign Form of the Future, instead of the 1.st English, or Simple-future Form, the 2.d English Form page 47, must be used. This is equivalent to, Sing. 1.st I am determined as to my writing, 2.d I am or we are determined as to thy writing 3.d, as to his or her writing - Plur. 1.st as to our writing 2.d as to your writing 3.d as to their writing.

(2) Will I? Will we? are preposterous Solecisms, because it is absurd to ask others about our own volition. Wilt thou? Will ye? are questions about the willingness of the person spoken to. When, *without emphasis*, as in writing, we ask about a third person's willingness, we either by some adjunct, or by resolving the verb, make it clear that *will* is not used as an auxiliary, but as an independent Verb: *is he willing*? *will he be willing*? etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Considering that relative futurity, under some modification or other, is also always necessarily implied in this Mood, the limitation of the Tenses in Modern Greek to two is easily accounted for, precision as to the Modification of Action being, under such circumstances, by far the most material. When hypothesis is referred to past time, the Indicative answers every valuable purpose; as indeed it seems to do with us; for we have nothing to distinguish our pluperfect Indicative from the more general form of our *relative*, or *anterior* perfect Subjunctive, « *though I had been possessed* » equivalent to *should have been possessed*, See Note to page 107. Even when referred to future time, we may substitute the future Indicative for the present or perfect Subjunctive, both having a future sense; thus, for « if he come » « if he shall come » for « if he have supped before ten » « if he shall have supped before ten. »

SIGNS OF HYPOTHESIS.

I have given *may* and *should* only as anxiliary signs in this Mood; for, after a close examination, it appears to me, that, in hypothetic phrases, all the others given as *signs*, when purely *signs*, distinguished from independent verbs, are resolvable into *should*. Even *may* when purely a sign of hypothesis is always resolvable into *shall* or *should*. This seems to me for an Englishman translating into other languages the readiest mode of detecting a *sign*, or intrinsic part of the conjugated Verb, (i. e.) its being always reducible into *shall* or *should*. In hypothetic Phrases, when not so resolvable, the others indicate the hypothesis as merely possible or probable, and if translated generally require some adverb equivalent to *perhaps*, or some independent verb, as *it is possible* or *probable* that I *shall* etc., that I *should* etc. In this restriction I, of course limit, myself to the hypothetic part of the conditional Phrase, whether it be placed first or last. Where nothing of the hypothetic or contingent character appears, it requires not a thought, to translate *may* or *might* as independent Verbs, expressive of ability, permission, inclination, etc. *Should*, whenever it includes the idea of *duty*, is an independent Verb, equivalent to « *ought to*, » and must be so translated.

CONDITIONAL FUTURE.

Declarative	Interrogative
I should	Should I
Thou wouldst	Shouldst thou
He would	Would he
We should	Should we
Ye would	Should ye
They would	Would they

The above is, in all respects, analogous with the simple future, and is the correct form for expressing *necessary consequence*, whenever the hypothesis is expressed with a past tense. *Might* if not resolvable into *should*, implies that the *consequence* is merely possible or probable. *Could*, when properly a sign, and not a catachresis, or abuse of Idiom, is *optative*. *Can*, in correct language, is never a mere sign of Tense, but is always equivalent to *am*, or *should be able*, etc.

COMPOUND CONDITIONAL FUTURE.

English is formed by adding *have*, to the above, as I *should have*, etc. The want of distinct forms for the sense of this expression and of *shall have* is perhaps the greatest defect in the Modern Greek Verb. (1) See P. 107, § 6, and note: also P. 111, § 7, and note 2. The last line of the Note refers to the Paragraph 10 lines above Rule 6, beginning « When ὅταν », the figure 6 being misplaced.

---

(1) Except the loss of the Ancient Infinitive and Participles, so singularly precise with respect to Modification of Time and Action, and so commodiously, and so gracefully blending themselves in substantive and adjective forms with the current of the most harmonious Periods.

DIALOGUES.

I.

Do you speak Greek?
A little (1), very little.
How long *(is it)* since you began.
Nearly six Months.
Who's (2) your Master?
One of the Deàcons of the Pùblic School.
Is he a good Schòlar?
I think so, but I'm not a còmpetent judge.
Does he know Hellènic?
They say so: he is one of Œconòmus' (3) Pùpils; and, bèing a Man of applicàtion, and of good intellect, he must have made considerable pròggress.
What is Œconòmus' Opinion of him?
He speaks hìghly of him, and recommènded him to me.
How do you think I speak?
Tòlerably well for the time; but you still with difficulty pronoùnce the àspirated cònsonants, and

ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΙ.

Α.

Ομιλειτε ρωμαϊκα; (γραικικά);
Ὀλίγον, κομμάτι, κομματάκι.
Ἀπὸ πότε τὰ ἀρχίσετε;
Εἶναι περί που ἓξ μῆνες.
Ποῖος εἶναι ὁ διδάσκαλός σας;
Ἕνας διάκονος ἀπὸ τὸ σχολεῖο.
Εἶναι προκομμένος;
Στοχάζομαι, δὲν εἶμαι ὅμως ἱκανὸς νὰ κρίνω.
Ἠξεύρει ἑλληνικά;
Λέγουν ὅτι τὰ ἠξεύρει· εἶναι μαθητὴς τοῦ Οἰκονόμου, καὶ ἐπειδὴ εἶναι ἐπιμελὴς, καὶ ἔχει καλὸ κεφάλι, πρέπει νὰ ἐπρόκοψε καλά.
Τί λέγει ὁ Οἰκονόμος περὶ αὐτοῦ;
Τὸν ἐπαινεῖ, καὶ μὲ τὸν ἐσύστησε.
Πῶς σᾶς φαίνεται νὰ ὁμιλῶ;
Ὡς πρὸς τὸν καιρὸν, ἀρκετά· τὴν δυσκολεύεσθε ἀκόμη νὰ προφέρετε τὰ δασέα σύμφωνα, καὶ σφάλλετε συχνὰ

(1) See Note Page 4. Type confines me to one Accent for the English, but that will ànswer my òbject, indicàting to a Fòreigner the òbligatory posìtion of the English Accent gènerally, without àny rèference to its nicer modificàtions in refined elocùtion. The few slight liberties I have tàken in the Translàtion for the pùrpose of màking the Phràses tòlerably idiomàtic will very little interfère with a due appreciàtion of the Greek Words sèverally.
(2) See Note Page 10.
(3) Pronoùnced Œconòmusis.

are often wrong in accent: you paroxytonise, (1) as the Vulgar say. (i. e. you throw the accent on the penult.)
All that will correct itself with time. I ought for the moment to be satisfied with being able to speak so as to be understood. I wish no more.

περὶ τοὺς τόνους, καὶ μένετε παροξύτονα, καθὼς λέγουν οἱ χυδαῖοι.

Ὅλα ταῦτα διορθόνονται μὲ τὸν καιρὸν, κατὰ τὸ παρὸν πρέπει νὰ εὐχαριστῆσαι, ἂν ἤμαι καλὸς νὰ ὁμιλῶ εἰς τρόπον ὁποῦ νὰ μὲ καταλαμβάνουν. Δὲν ζητῶ ἄλλο.

II.

Good Day.
Good Day to you.
How do you do my Friend? How is your Health? how are you?
Very well thank God. God be praised.
Where (whither) are you going.
Into the Country.
What business have you (what have you to do) there?
I mean to pass a few days there, as I have now nothing to do, and wish a little recreation after my late close application to Business?
Is there any Society?
There are several Friends of mine, with whom, I walk out during the day; and in the evening we play at Cards.
How can you walk during the day, hot as it is.
It is not so very hot: indeed the day before yesterday it was cool.
Have you then a different climate there from what we have here. We are suffocated with the heat here in Town; how can it be cool there?

Β.

Καλ' ἡμέρα σας.
Καλή σας ἡμέρα.
Τί κάμνεις φίλε; πῶς ἔχεις εἰς τὴν ὑγείαν σου; πῶς ἔχεις;
Καλὰ, δόξα σοι ὁ Θεός ὁ Θεὸς νὰ ἔχῃ δόξαν.
Ποῦ πηγαίνεις;
Εἰς τὸ χωριό.
Τί νὰ κάμῃς ἐκεῖ;

Ἔχω σκοπὸν νὰ περάσω μερικὰς ἡμέρας, ἐπειδὴ τώρα δὲν ἔχω δουλειάς, καὶ θέλω νὰ ξεκουρασθῶ κομμάτι ἀπὸ τοὺς ἀπερασμένους κόπους.

Εἶναι συντροφία ἐκεῖ;
Εἶναι μερικοὶ φίλοι, μὲ τοὺς ὁποίους περιπατῶ τὴν ἡμέραν, καὶ τὸ βράδυ παίζομεν χαρτιά.

Πῶς ἠμπορεῖτε καὶ περιπατεῖτε τὴν ἡμέραν μὲ τόσην ζέστην;
Ἀμὲ δὲν εἶναι πολλὴ ζέστη, μᾶλιστα προχθὲς ἦτον καὶ δροσιά.

Ἄλλο εἶναι τάχα τὸ κλίμα ἐκεῖ καὶ ἄλλο ἐδῶ; εἰς τὴν χώραν πνιγόμεθα ἀπὸ τὴν καῦσιν, πῶς νὰ ἦναι δροσιὰ ἐκεῖ;

(1) Where Words of more than one syllable are not accented the accent is either on the Capital Letter or the letter y.

So it is ; come and see ; you will pass your time agreèably : you will meet with real friends, who love you with all their souls.

My Friend, I like Men's Society very well ; but that alone will not do; I should like to have, a few Ladies among them ; or the Country is to me a Dèsert.

Dont be alarmed : you'll meet with Ladies : Do you think we are so many Monks, and live in sòlitude. We have, among the rest, a Lady of Constantinople, (1) a late arrival, who is the admiràtion of us all, for her tàlents, èxcellent educàtion, and gràceful mànners.

Is she handsome?

Not very; She's little famed in that respect : Beauty is not her charm ; but she's not plain ; her countenance is rather pleasing.

That's not enough for me, my Friend. A Woman to be pèrfect must have Wit and Beauty united : in my opinion, this latter is the essèntial (the chief èxcellence) of the Sex.

You talk at random, like a hare-brained boy: however come with me, and, after you have seen her, you may judge. (for yourself) Grace of expression èmanating from an amiable cast of disposition, and a highly cultivated Mind often throw a charm over the Pèrson.

Εἶναι ὅμως, ἔλα νὰ ἰδῇς, θέλεις περάσει πολλὰ καλὰ· θέλεις εὕρει φίλους εἰλικρινεῖς, οἱ ὁποῖοι σ' ἀγαποῦν ἐξ ὅλης των τῆς ψυχῆς.

Φίλε, τοὺς φίλους τοὺς ἔχω εἰς πολλὴν ὑπόληψιν, πλὴν δὲν μὲ φθάνουν, καὶ ἀγαπῶ νὰ συνευρεθοῦν καὶ ὀλίγαις φίλαις· εἰ δὲ μὴ ἡ ἐξοχὴ μὲ φαίνεται ὡσὰν ἐρημία.

Ἔννοια σου, θέλεις εὕρει καὶ γυναῖκες. Θαῤῥεῖς πῶς εἴμεθα καλόγεροι, καὶ ζοῦμεν εἰς τὴν μοναξίαν ; ἔχομεν κι' ὅλας μίαν πολίτισσαν. εἶναι νεοφερμένη καὶ τὴν θαυμάζομεν ὅλοι διὰ τὸ πνεῦμά της, τὴν καλὴν της ἀνατροφήν, καὶ τοὺς χαριεστάτους της τρόπους.

Εἶναι καὶ ὡραία ;

Ὄχι τόσον, κατὰ τοῦτο δὲν εὐδοκιμεῖ ἡ ὡραιότης δὲν εἶναι τὸ προτέρημά της, πλὴν δὲν εἶναι ἄσχημη· τὸ πρόσωπόν της μᾶλιστα εἶναι εὐάρεστον.

Αὐτὸ δὲν μὲ φθάνει, ἀδελφέ. πρέπει μία γυναῖκα, διὰ νὰ ἦναι ἐντελὴς, νὰ ἑνόνῃ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ τὴν εὐμορφίαν· ἐπειδὴ εἰς τοῦτο τὸ τελευταῖον προτέρημα, συνίσταται κατὰ τὴν γνώμην μου, ὅλη ἡ οὐσία τοῦ θηλυκοῦ γένους.

Ἂν ὁμιλεῖς ὡς φρόνιμος, παρὰ ὡς νέος ἐλαφρομάλακος· ὡς τόσον ἔλα μαζύ, καὶ ὅταν τὴν ἰδῇς θέλεις κρίνει. Ἡ χάρις τῶν λόγων πηγάζουσα ἀπὸ τὴν καλοσύνην τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ τὴν τελειότητα τοῦ νοὸς, γίνεται συχνὰ ζωλισμὸς τοῦ σώματος.

---

(1) Long Words in English, as in Greek, have necessarily two strongly accènted Syllables. I shall, as in Greek, mark only the more pròminent of the two.

III.

Heàrtily wèlcome, Friend: pray walk in.

I salùte you. (the English nèver use such an expressìon, but, àlways, insteàd, emplòy some specific salutàtion ; as, Good day, I'm glad to see you, I hope I see you well.)

Sit down. Boy, bring the Gèntleman a pipe, and tell your Mistressto send in cakes and Coffee.

I am delighted to see you. I've not exchàng'd a word with you for sèveral days.

Do you bring us any News?

Shòcking, a dreàdful Bùsiness.

What now?

IV,

Have you made the Bed.

I have made it. (*Yes, Sir*). See Page 121, § 14.

Give me my Tobàcco Bag, and bring me a light.

With pleàsure.

This Tobàcco's very strong, where did you get (*buy*) it.

Where I àlways get it. Is n't it good?

It's good; but I'm afràid't'will affèct my head.

And suppòse it does *(should)* a little, that will do you no harm, as you are gòing immèdiately to bed.

Bring me a cup *(glass)* of water.

Will you have wine *also* (*with it.*)

No: bring me ràther a glass of spirits to mix with the wàter.

As you please.

Have you been to the Tailor.

I have *(Yes, Sir).*

Has he finish'd my Coat?

Γ.

Καλῶς ὡρίσετε, φίλε, κοπιάσετε μέσα.

Σᾶς χαιρετῶ.

Καθίσετε. Παιδιὰ, φέρετε τῆς εὐγενείας του ἕνα τζιμπούκι, καὶ εἴπετε τῆς κυρᾶς νὰ στείλῃ τὸ γλυκὸ καὶ τὸν καφφέ.

Χαίρομαι νὰ σὰς ἰδῶ, ἔχω τόσαις ἡμέραις ἀφ' οὗ δὲν σᾶς ὡμίλησα.

Μᾶς φέρετε τίποτε (κανένα) νέον; Τρομερὰ καὶ φριχτὰ πράγματα.

Τί πάλιν;

Δ.

Ἔρρωσες τὸ κρεββάτι;

Τὸ ἔρρωσα.

Δῶσὲ μου τὸ καπνοπούγγι, καὶ φέρε μία φωτιά.

Μετὰ χαρᾶς.

Αὐτὸς ὁ καπνὸς εἶναι πολλὰ ἀψὺς· ποῦ τὸν ἐπῆρες;

Ὅπου τὸν πέρνω πάντα· δὲν εἶναι ἡ καλός;

Καλὸς εἶναι, πλὴν φοβοῦμαι μήπως μὲ ζαλίσῃ.

Ἂς σᾶς ζαλίσῃ κομματάκι· δὲν σᾶς κάμνει κακὸν, ἐπειδὴ θέλετε πᾶσει (πλαγιάσει) ἀμέσως.

Φέρε μία κούπα νερό.

Ὑρίζετε καὶ κρασί;

Ὄχι· καλλίτερα νὰ μὲ φέρῃς ἕνα ποτηράκι ρακί, νὰ τὸ ἀνακατώσω μὲ τὸ νερό.

Ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε.

Ἐπῆγες εἰς τὸν ῥάφτην;

Ἐπῆγα.

Ἐτελείωσε τὸ ροῦχό μου;

Not yet; but he says he'll bring it to mòrrow at noon.

Did you see it? What does it want.

He has not yet put on the bùttons, nor are the bùtton hòles made. *(There's no believing the fellow).* The fèllow's all falsehood. He had pròmis'd to finish it in three days, and a week has pàss'd without his having yet brought (come to bring) it me. What excùse did he make.

He says, as ùsual, (*the old story*) that he has not had time; there have been two fèstivals, and he has not been able to *work constantly.*

Be it so (Well, well). Tell me: has the person we were speaking of been?

Whom do you mean. *That Jew to whom you* owe Money.

The same, to be sure. What other?

Yes; he has; and he waited some time: he went away *out of humour.*

Burn him: hang him: so much as he hasròbb'd me of *(made by me)* with his exòrbitant ùsury; but howèver, hàving once agreèd (*passed my word*) I'll give you the mòney to mòrrow, and you shall go and pay him.

You'll do well.

'Tis time I shou'd go to bed: light the night lamp, and take away the Candle.

Good Night. (1)

Ἀκόμη λέγει ὅμως ὅτι θέλει τὸ φέρει ἄυριον τὸ μεσημέρι.

Τὸ εἶδες; τί λείπει;

Δὲν ἔβαλεν ἀκόμη τὰ κουμπιά, καὶ αἱ θηλειαὶ δὲν εἶναι καμωμέναις.

Αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὅλον ψεύδεται· μὲ εἶχε ὑποσχεθῆ νὰ τὸ τελειώσῃ εἰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας, ἀπέρασε μία ἑβδομάδα, καὶ ἀκόμη δὲν ἦλθε νὰ μὲ τὸ φέρῃ. Τί πρόφασιν σοῦ ἔδωκε;

Λέγει τὸ συνειθισμένον, πῶς δὲν εἶχε καιρόν· ἦταν καὶ δύο σχόλαις, καὶ δὲν ἠμπόρεσε πάντα νὰ δουλεύῃ

Ἂς ἦναι. Πές μου, ἦλθεν ὁ λεγάμενος;

Ποῖον λέτε, ἐκεῖνον τὸν Ἑβραῖον εἰς τὸν ὁποῖον χρεωστεῖτε παράδες.

Αὐτὸν, βέβαια· ἀμὲ ποῖον ἄλλον, Μάλιστα ἦλθε, καὶ σᾶς ἐπρόσμενε καμπίσην ὥραν· ἔφυγε κακοευχαριστημένος.

Φωτιὰ νὰ τὸν κάψῃ· ἂς πάγῃ νὰ κρημνισθῇ· τόσα μὲ ἔκλεψε μὲ τὸ διάφορόν του τὸ ὑπερβολικόν· ἐπειδὴ ὅμως ἐσυμφώνησα μιὰ φορά, αὔριον σοῦ δίδω παράδες καὶ θὰ πάγῃς νὰ τὸν πληρώσῃς.

Θὰ κάμετε καλά.

Τώρα πρέπει νὰ πλαγιάσω· ἄναψε τὸ καντῖλι, καὶ πάρε τὸ φῶς ἔξω.

Καλὴ νύκτα σας.

---

(1) I here relinquish Monsr. David's Dialogues for sèveral reasons; and, among òthers, because the Phràses are gènerally too long, too political, and too màrked with National prèjudices and Antipathies, to be suited to an elementary Work like this. His Anti-Anglican

PHRASES FROM PAMELA.

PAMELA AND ISAAC.

I. My Lâdy.	I. Μιλεδή.
P. What is it? (What's the mâtter.)	Π. Τί εἶναι ;
I. A Visit.	I. Μία ἐπίσκεψις.
P. Fresh congratulàtions?	Π. Πάλιν χαιρετισμοί ;
I. Yes, My Lady.	I. Ναί. Μιλεδή.
P. Did n't (1) I tell you, I wou'd n't see any one to day.	Π. Δέν σοί (α) εἶπα ὅτι σήμερον δὲν θέλω νὰ δεχθῶ κἀνένα ;
I. Six are gone àway, but the sèventh wont go.	I. Ἓξη ἔφυγαν, ὁ ἕβδομος δὲν θέλει νὰ ἀναχωρήσῃ.
P. And who may he be?	Π. Καὶ τίς εἶναι αὐτός ;
I. Sir W. Arnold.	I. Ὁ ἱππεὺς Ἐρνόλδ,
P. Precisely the Man that annòys me beyònd èvery òther : beg him to excùse me, as I have an Engàgement, and can't see him to day.	Π. Ἐκεῖνος μάλιστα, ὁποῦ μ' ἐνοχλεῖ ὑπὲρ κάθε ἄλλον. Εἰπέ του νὰ μὲ συμπαθήσῃ, διατὶ ἔχω ὑπόθεσιν ὁποῦ μ' ἐμποδίζει. καὶ σήμερον δὲν ἠμπορῶ νὰ τὸν ὑποδεχθῶ.
I. Yes my Lâdy.	I. Ναι Κυρά.

LORD B. AND SIR. W. A.

W. Well mèt.	E. Καλὴ ἀντάμωσις.
B. Stay,	B. Στάσου.
W. Eh! let me go: Lâd Arthur does not alarm me.	E. Ἔ, ἄφες με νὰ ὑπάγω. Ὁ Ἀρτοὺρ δὲν μὲ φοβίζει.
B. Tell me plàinly.	B. Εἰπέ μου εἰλικρινῶς . . . . .
W. I neither want coùrage spìrit nor dexterity.	E. Δὲν μοῦ λείπει μήτε καρδιὰ, μήτε πνεῦμα, μήτε ἐπιδεξιότης.
B. Answer.	B. Ἀποκρίθητι.

Spleen could be very advantàgeously ànswered, if it were at all worthy of an Answer. I have much too high an opinion of the Aùthor to think he would in a sècond Edition repèat it. He wrote in haste, and seèmingly in anger, and he wrote in Greece, at a vèry crìtical mòment, though he pùblished in Pàris. This may excuse him ; but would not excùse my re-ècho, which could do him nọ hònor. Even if còmpetent instèad of attèmpting additional Dialogues of my own, I should prefèr òffering as I shall the Greek Lànguage of Greeks, short Phràses from two Còmedies, the last, Molière's Avàre translàted by OEconòmus. The few Phràses of a Sèrvant, at the close, I have selècted for the pùrpose of giving some Idèa of the great irregulàrity of the Vùlgar in spèlling.

(1) Pronoùnced didunt, woùdunt.

(α) The Gènitive would be more in conformity with present usage.

W. I who have travelled.

B. Answer me.

W. What would you wish me to ànswer?

What I asked.

E. Ἐγὼ ἐπεῦ ἐταξίδευσα

B. Ἀποκρίθητί μοι.

E. Εἰς τί θέλεις νὰ σοὶ ἀποκριθῶ;

B. Εἰς ὅ, τι σὲ ἐρωτήσω.

LORD B. AND HIS SISTER.

B. I had bètter speak to Lady D: she will communìcate to Sir W; in my Name what I intènded to say to him.

B. Καλλήτερα νὰ ἐμιλήσω μὲ τὴν Μιλεδὴ Λαύρην. Αὐτὴ θέλει ἀναφέρη ἐξ ὀνόματος μου εἰς τὸν Καβαλιέρην τὰ ὅσα εἶχα γνώμην νὰ τῷ εἰπῶ ἐγώ.

M. My Lord, may I come în?

B. Walk in.

M. Are you willing we should have a little conversation to day?

B. Yes; indeèd, I want to have some talk with you.

M. You seem discompòsed.

B. With reàson.

M. I feel for you (I ènter into your fèelings) Pamela seems, from the moment she chànged situàtion, inclined to chànge her mànner also.

B. What reà on have you to speak to her disedvàntage?

M. Sir W has made me acquainted with èvery thing.

B. Sir W is a blòckhead.

M. My Nèphew is not to be thus contèmptuously treàted.

B My Wife must be treàted more respèctfully.

M. If you do not keep her within prèper bounds, you'll find her a Wòman like the rest *of us*.

B. Hèr cònduct is in no way blàmable.

M. Prùdent Wòmen allòw no room for suspicion,

B. What suspicion can any one have of her?

M. Μιλόρδε, ἔχω τὴν ἄδειαν νὰ ἔλθω;

B. Ἐλθέ.

M. Ἀγαπᾷς σήμερον νὰ συνομιλήσωμεν;

B. Ναὶ, μάλιστα ἔχω χρείαν νὰ ὁμιλήσω μαζή σου.

M. Μοῦ φαίνεσαι συγχυσμένος.

B. Μὲ δίκαιον.

M. Σὲ συμπαθῶ. Ἡ Παμέλα, ἀφ' οὗ ἤλλαξε κατάσταιν, φαίνεται ὅτι θέλει ν' ἀλλάξῃ καὶ τὸ ἦθος.

B. Ποίαν αἰτίαν ἔχεις διὰ νὰ τὴν διαβάλῃς;

M. Ὁ Καβαλιέρης μ' ἐπληροφόρησεν εἰς τὰ πάντα.

B. Ὁ Κσβαλιέρης εἶναι μωρός.

M. Ὁ ἀνεψιός μου δὲν πρέπει νὰ καταφρονῆται οὕτως.

B. Τὴν γυναῖκά μου πρέπει νὰ τὴν τιμᾶτε.

M. Ἂν δὲν τὴν κρατήσῃς εἰς τὸ καθῆκον, εἶναι καὶ αὐτὴ γυνὴ καθὼς καὶ αἱ λοιπαί.

B. Ἡ διαγωγή της δὲν εἶναι ἀξιοκατηγόρητος.

M. Αἱ φρόνιμοι γυναῖκες δὲν δίδουν αἰτίαν ὑποψίας.

B. Ποίαν ὑποψίαν ἠμπορεῖ τινὰς νὰ ἔχῃ δι' αὐτὴν;

M. She is too intimate with Lord Arthur.

B. Lord Arthur's my Friend.

M. Ah! in such mätters Friends have more in their pòwer than Enemies.

B. I know his Chàracter.

M. And might he not deceive you?

B. You wish to rob me of my peace of Mind.

M. I am jeàlous of your hònour.

B. Have you any good reàson to make me feel alàrmed about my hònor,

M. Sir W told me.)

B. Don't speak to me of Sir W. I have no opìnion of his prùdence, nor do I beliève what he says.

M. Allòw me to commùnicate an idèa of my own.

B. Well! let's have it.

M. Do you remèmber with what zeal and eàrnestness Lord Arthur dissuàded you from màrrying Pàmela.

B. I do; but what would you infèr from the dissuàsions of my èxcellent Friend. Were they not well fòunded.

M. Bròther, Lord Arthur's Arguments might have done very well elsewhère. But in Lòndon a Nòbleman lòses nòthing by màrrying a pènnyless Girl, if of rèputable chàracter. I was not incènsed against her, on accoùnt of her supposed meànness of condition; but was displèased sòlely with that lùrking ambition, which I fàncy I see in her. Lord Arthur, not bèing relàted to us, could

M. Ἔχει παρὰ πολὺ θάῤῥος μὲ τὸν Μιλόρδον Ἀρτούρ.

Β. Ὁ Μιλόρδος Ἀρτοὺρ εἶναι φίλος μου.

Μ. Ἔ, εἰς παρόμοια πράγματα οἱ φίλοι δύνανται περισσότερον ἀπὸ τοὺς ἐχθρούς.

Β. Γνωρίζω τὸν χαραχτῆρά του.

Μ. Δὲν ἠμποροῦσες νὰ ἀπατηθῇς;

Β. Σὺ ζητεῖς νὰ μὲ κάμῃς νὰ χάσω τὴν ἡσυχίαν μου.

Μ. Μὲ πονεῖ διὰ τὴν τιμήν σου.

Β. Ἔχεις κἀνένα πιθανὸν λόγον διὰ νὰ μὲ κάμῃς νὰ φοβηθῶ διὰ τὴν τιμήν μου;

Μ. Ὁ Καβαλιέρης μοῦ εἶπεν . . . .

Β. Μὴ μοῦ ἀναφέρῃς τὸν Καβαλιέρην· δὲν ἔχω εἰς κἀμμίαν ὑπόληψιν τὰ φρονήματά του, καὶ δὲν πιστεύω εἰς τοὺς λόγους του.

Μ. Νὰ σοῦ εἰπῶ ἕνα ςοχασμόν, ὅπου ἔκαμα.

Β. Ναὶ, εἰπέ μου τον.

Μ. Ἐνθυμεῖσαι μὲ πόσην σπουδὴν, καὶ μὲ πόσην δύναμιν ὁ Μιλόρδος Ἀρτοὺρ σὲ ἐπαρακίνει νὰ μὴ νυμφευθῇς τὴν Παμέλαν;

Β. Ναὶ τὸ ἐνθυμοῦμαι. Ἀλλὰ τί συμπεραίνεις ἀπὸ τοὺς ἀπατρεπτικοὺς λόγους τοῦ καλοῦ μου φίλου; Δὲν ἦσαν ἀρά γε θεμελιωμένοι εἰς τὸ δίκαιον;

Μ. Ἀδελφέ μου, οἱ λόγοι τοῦ Ἀρτοὺρ ἠμποροῦσαν νὰ ἦναι χρήσιμοι εἰς ἄλλον, τόπον. Εἰς τὴν Λόνδραν ἕνας Καβαλιέρης δὲν χάνει τίποτες, ἂν νυμφευθῇ μίαν πτωχὴν, ἀλλὰ τιμημένην κόρην. Ἐγὼ δὲν ἠγανάκτουν κατ' αὐτῆς διὰ τὴν ὑποτιθεμένην εὐτέλειαν τῆς τύχης της, ἁμὴ ἐλυπούμην μόνον διὰ ἐκείνην τὴν κρυπτὴν κενοδοξίαν, ὁποῦ μοὶ ἐφαίνετο νὰ βλέπω εἰς αὐτὴν. Ὁ Μιλόρδος Ἀρτοὺρ, ὡς μὴ ἔχων κἀμμίαν συγγένειαν μὲ

not ènter into this. Indeed if we reflèct on his èarnestness then, and his intimacy now, we may beliève that he persuàded you to relinquish her from his desire to make her his own.

B. You are exceèdingly acute.

M. Beliève me I'm very sèldom out (mistàken.).

B. I hope for once you are.

M. I hope I may be; but I think I'm not.

ἡμᾶς, δὲν ἐδύνατο νὰ σκεφθῇ τὸ τοιοῦτον· μάλιστα ἂν ἐσχασθῶμεν τὸν τότε πόθον τοῦ, καὶ τὸ παρὸν ὑπέρβασις, ὑποπτευόμεν νὰ πιστεύσωμεν ὅτι σὲ ἐπαινεῖ νὰ τὴν ἀφήσῃς, διὰ τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν τοῦ νὰ τὴν ἀποκτήσῃ αὐτός.

Β. Ὁ νοῦς σου εἶναι παρὰ πολὺ ὀξύς.

Μ. Πίστευσέ μου ὅτι ὀλίγαις φοραῖς σφάλλω.

Β. Ἐλπίζω ὅτι τούτην τὴν φορὰν ὁπατάσαι.

Μ. Τὸ ἐπιθυμῶ, ἀλλὰ δὲν τὸ πιστεύω.

P. My Lord I am here at your command.

P. A Style like this no longer suits *the lips of* a Wife.

P. Well then, my dear Hùsland, what are your Commànds?

B. I have detèrmined on gratifying you.

P. Your whole study is to load me with favours and kindness. In what way are you now thinking to afford me pleàsure?

P. We will in two hours, set out for Lincolnshire.

P. In two hours!

P. Yes, get every thing reàdy that you yourselfmay want, and leave the rest to Mad.e Jèvre.

P. Alas! he thinks no lònger of my Fàther. (Aside)

P. She is confùsed; it seems to displeàse her. (she does not seem pleased.) (Aside)

P. My Lord.

P. You have changed your Mind about leàving Town

P. I shall always do whatever you dirèct, *(as you please.)*

B. She awakens my suspicions.

P. I have n't courage to give him uneàsiness

Π. Κύριε, ἰδοὺ εἶμαι ἐδῶ εἰς τὰς προσταγάς σου.

Β. Αὐτὸς ὁ τρόπος δὲν ἁρμόζει πλέον εἰς τὰ χείλη μιᾶς συζύγου.

Η. Ναὶ ἀγαπητέ μου ἄνερ, τί μὲ προσφέρεις;

Β. Ἀπεφάσισα νὰ σὲ εὐχαριστήσω.

Π. Ὅλη σου ἡ φροντὶς εἶναι νὰ μὲ ἐπιφορτίζῃς ἀπὸ εὐεργεσίας, καὶ χάριτας. Εἰς τί σοχάζεσαι τώρα νὰ μὲ εὐχαριστήσῃς;

Β. Μετὰ δύο ὥρας θέλομεν μισεύσει διὰ τὴν Κοντέαν τοῦ Λίνκολν.

Π. Μετὰ δύο ὥρας;

Β. Ναὶ, ἑτοίμασον τὰ πρὸς χρῆσίν σου, διὰ δὲ τὰ λοιπὰ, φροντίζει ἡ Κυρὰ Ἰέβρη.

Π. (Οἴμοι! δὲν ἐνθυμεῖται πλέον τὸν πατέρα μου.)

Β. (Συγχύζεται· φαίνεται ὅτι τὴν δυσαρεσκεῖ.)

Π. Κύριε . . . . .

Β. Εἶσαι μετανοημένη νὰ ἀφήσῃς τὴν Πόλιν;

Π. Θέλω κάμῃ πάντοτε ὅ, τι καὶ ἂν μὲ προσάξῃς.

Β. (Μὲ βάλλει εἰς ὑποψίαν.)

Π. (Δὲν τολμῶ νὰ τὸ βαρύνω.)

B. What means this change. A few days back London displèased you; and now you have n't heart to leave it

P. As you wish it should be so, let's go.

B. I have no wish to go, unless merely to please you

P. I am oblig'd to you for your kindness.

B. I am quite perplèxed at this còldness of yours

P. Excùse me, my heart is ill at ease

B. And why my Lady

P. On my Fàther's accoùnt

B. On your Father's accoùnt; Ay?

P. Yes my Lord it would distrèss me to leave him

B. What can be wànting in my house that your Father can requìre

P. While deprived of liberty, *he feels* he wants the best of things.

B. His liberty for defèrred for the mòment.

P. I know it vèry well.

B. Who told you

P. Lord Arthur

B. Have you been tàlking with Lord Arthur?

P. Yes my Lord

B. Who was prèsent

P. No one.

B. No one?

P. On the subject of my Fàther, it was rèquisite that our conversàtion should be private.

B. (She's right) *aside*

Β. Παμέλα, τί καινὸν εἶναι τοῦτο; Πρὸ ὀλίγων ἡμερῶν ἡ Λόνδρα σὲ ἐδυσαρεςοῦσε, τώρα δὲν σὲ βαςᾷ ἡ καρδία νὰ τὴν ἀφήσῃς;

Π. Ἐπειδὴ ἀρέσκει σοι (σου, σας (α) σῦτως, ἂς ὑπάγωμεν.

Β. Ἐγὼ δὲν ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ ὑπάγω πάρεξ μόνον διὰ νὰ σὲ εὐχαριςήσω.

Π Εἶμαι ὑπόχρεως εἰς τὴν καλοσύνην σου.

Β. Ἀπορῶ δὶ αὐτὴν τὴν ψυχρότητά σου.

Π. Συμπάθησέ με ἔχω τὴν καρδίαν μου ςενοχωρημένην.

Β. Διατί Μιλεδὴ;

Π. Ἐξ αἰτίας τοῦ πατρός μου.

Β. Διὰ τὸν πατέρα σου ἔ;

Π. Ναὶ, Μιλόρδε, ἤθελε μοῦ κακοφανῇ νὰ τὸν ἀφήσω.

Β. Τί ἠμπορεῖ νὰ λείψῃ εἰς τὸν οἶκον μου διὰ τὰ χρειώδη τοῦ πατρός σου;

Π. Τοῦ λείπει τὸ καλήτερον, ἀφ' οὗ τοῦ λείπει ἡ ἐλευθερία.

Β. Ἡ ἐλευθερία του διὰ τὴν ὥραν ἀναβάλλεται.

Π. Τὸ ἠξεύρω πολλὰ καλά.

Β. Πῖος σοὶ τὸ εἶπεν;

Π. Ὁ Μιλόρδος Ἀρτούρ.

Β. Ὡμίλησες μὲ τὸν Μιλόρδον Ἀρτούρ;

Π. Ναὶ, Κύριε.

Β. Ποῖος ἦτον παρών;

Π. Κἀνένας;

Β. Κἀνένας;

Π. Διὰ τὴν ὑπόθεσιν τοῦ πατρός μου, πρέπει νὰ γίνεται ὁμιλία μυςικῶς.

Β (Ἔχει δίκαιον.)

(α) Σου, σας before the Verb more vernàcular, and, I may say, at prèsent, more corrèct.

P. Are you displeàsed at my hàving convèrsed with Lord Arthur?

Π Σοὶ κακοφαίνεται ὅτι ὡμίλησα μὲ τὸν Μιλόρδον Ἀρτοὺρ;

B. No, I am not displeàsed.

Β. Ὄχι, δὲν μοι (με μου) κακοφαίνεται.

P. He is the only Man I estèem, for I think him hònourable and sincère.

Π. Εἶναι ὁ μόνος ἄχρων, ὁποῦ τιμῶ, καὶ μοῦ φαίνεται ἀξιοσέβαστος καὶ εἰλικρινὴς.

B Yes, he's a good Friend

Β. Ναὶ, εἶναι καλὸς φίλος.

P. He is truly wòrthy of your Frièndship he speaks nòbly and with sincèrity. He has all the characteristics of nòbleness and (corrèct feèling)

Π. Εἶναι ἄξιος ἀληθινὰ τῆς φιλίας σου. Λαλεῖ καλῶς, καὶ μὲ εἰλικρίνειαν. Ἔχει ὅλα τὰ προτερήματα τῆς εὐγενείας, καὶ φιλοφροσύνης.

B. (She's lavish in his praise) *aside*

Β. (Τὸν ἐγκωμιάζει παρὰ πολύ.)

P. He has great regàrd fòr my afflicted Father

Π. Ἔχει μεγάλην ἀγάπην πρὸς τὸν παλαίπωρον πατέρα μου.

B. (There's no harm, in her speàking well of him on that accòunt.) *aside*

Β. (Ἂν τὸν ἐπαινῇ διὰ τοῦτο, ἐδῶ δὲν εἶναι πονηρία.)

P. My dear Hùsband is n't it pòssible to reliève his mind?

Π. Ἀγαπημένε μου ἄνερ, εἶναι δυνατὸν νὰ μὴν ἠμποροῦμεν νὰ τὸν παρηγορήσωμεν;

B. Yes we'll set his mind at ease?

Β. Ναὶ, θέλομεν τὸν παρηγορήσει.

P. But when?

Π. Ἀλλὰ πότε;

B. When! When! as soon as possible.

Β. Πότε πότε· ὅσον τάχιστα ἠμπορέσωμεν.

P. He's eàsily discompòs'd, how sòrry I am for this little fa'ling of his.

Π. (Συγχύζεται εὐκόλως· Πόσον μοῦ κακοφαίνεται τοῦτο τὸ μικρὸν ἐλάττωμά του!

B. Prepàre yoursèlf for our depàrture

Β. Ετοιμάσου διὰ νὰ ἀναχωρήσωμεν.

P. I am reàdy, whenèver you please

Π. Ἕτοιμη ὅταν θέλῃς.

B. Tell Jèvre to come here (hither.)

Β. Εἰπὲ τὸν Ἰέβρην νὰ ἐλθῇ ἐδῶ.

P. You shall be obèyed.

Π. Ὁρισμός σου.

B. Don't go, unlèss you like it.

Β. Ἂν δὲν ᾖσαι εὐχαριστημένη, μὴν ἐλθῇς.

P. When with you, I cànnot but be pleàsed.

Π. Ὅταν εἶμαι μαζή σου, δὲν ἠμπορῶ νὰ ἦμαι πάρεξ εὐχαριστημένη.

B. Shall we invìte àny còmpany.

Β. Θέλεις νὰ προσκαλέσωμεν συντρόφους;

P. As far as I am concèrned, I care not for ànу

Π. Ὅσον τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ, δὲν μέλει μοὶ διὰ κἀνένα.

B. Suppòse we ask Lord Arthur.

Β. Ας πρὸσκαλέσωμεν τὸν Μιλόρδον Ἀρτοὺρ ;

P. Lord A. would be less disagreèable to me than any one else.

Π. Ὁ Μιλόρδος Ἀρτοὺρ ἤθελε μὲ δυσαρεστήσῃ ὀλιγώτερον ἀπὸ κάθε ἄλλον.

B. Do you like the Society of Lord A.

Β. Ἀρέσκει σοι (σὲ) ἡ συντροφία τοῦ Μιλόρδου ;

P. I have no wish for it; but if he, were with us, it wou'd n't be disagreèable to me (it would in no way dìscompòse me.

Π. Δὲν τὴν ἐπιθυμῶ, ἀλλ' ἂν ἦτον, δὲν ἤθελε μοὶ βαρυφανῇ.

B. (She appèars to me innocent Let me not suspèct her (*aside* For the prèsent we will have no one. If you find it irksome (get tired) we will retùrn to Town

Β. (Μὲ φαίνεται ἀθῶα. Μὴ τὴν βάλλομεν εἰς ὑπεψίαν.) Διὰ τὴν ὥραν δὲν θέλει ἐλθῇ κἀνένας. Ἂν βαρεθῇς, θέλομεν ἐπιστρέψει εἰς τὴν Πόλιν.

P. I am unèasy aboùt my Fàther

Π. Πονῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα μου.

B. Talk to him. Assùre him that I keep your wishes in view. Get reàdy for sètting out.

Β. Ὁμίλησέ του, βεβαίωσέ τον ὅτι ἔχω πρὸ ὀφθαλμῶν τὸν πόθον σου καὶ τὸν ἐδικόν του. Ἑτοιμάσου διὰ τὸν μπεσεμὸν μας.

P. I am reàdy, whenèver you wish to set off.

Π. Θέλω εἶμαι ἕτοιμη ὅταν θελήσῃς νὰ ἀναχωρήσωμεν.

PHRASES FROM THE AVARE.

EXENTAVELONES, (1) ZOITZA (2) AND CLEANTHES. In conversàtion at the back of the stage.

Ἐξηνταβελώνης, Ζωήτζα καὶ Κλεάνθης (συνομιλοῦντες εἰς τὸ ἐσώτερον τοῦ θεάτρου).

E. (thinking himsèlf alòne continues.) I dont know that I have done right in bùrying in my gàrden the twènty five thoùsand piàstres they brought me yèsterday. My Gàrdener is càreless enoùgh, and nèver goes into the gàrden, unlèss I drag him there with me. So much the bètter. Ne-

Ε. (νομίζων ὅτι εἶναι μόνος ἐξακολουθεῖ) Δὲν ἐξεύρω ὅμως ἂν ἐγὼ ἔκαμα καλὰ κ' ἔχωσα εἰς τὸ περιβόλι μου ταῖς εἰκοσιπέντε χιλιάδες γρόσσα καθὼς μοῦ τἄφεραν ἐχθές. Ὁ περβολάρης μου εἶναι ἀρκετὰ ἀμελὴς καὶ δὲν πάγει 'ς τὸ περβόλι ἂν δὲν τόνε σύρω ματζί μου. Τόσῳ καλήτερα. Μ' ὅλον τοῦτο εἰκοσιπέντε χιλιάδες

(1) Sixty Needles, Pinhunter, Skinflint.
(2) Diminutive of Ζωή.

ver the lèss, twènty five thoùsand piàstres is a considerable sum for any one to keep aboùt him. (He sees Cleànthes and Zoïtza; hush) Holà! I shall betrày mysèlf! My warmth has deprived me of my wits. I thought I was alòne, and was màking my calculàtions aloùd. (To Cleànthes and Zoïtza.) Holà! what's the màtter?

C. Nothing, Fàther.

E. Have you been long here?

C. We are just come.

E. Did you hear?

C. What Fàther?

E. Here, now.....

C. What?

E. What I was sàying.

K. No!

E. Assùredly (You did! you did!)

Z. Excùse me.

E. I see you heard sòmething. I was sàying to mysèlf how difficult a thing it is now a-dàys for any one to meet with mòney, and was sàying hàppy's the Man that has twènty five thoùsand piàstres aboùt him!

K. We did n't vènture to approàch you, lest we should interrùpt your calculàtions.

E. I have done well to tell you all, that you may not mistàke the màtter, and imàgine that I was speàking of mysèlf, that I forsoòth had twènty five thoùsand piàstres about me.

K. We never mèddle with your affairs.

E. I wish I had them! twènty five thoùsand piàstres!!!!

K. I dont beliève that.....

E. That would be a glòrious thing for me.

γρόσσα, νὰ τὰ βαζ᾽ κἀνεῖς ματζί του, εἶναι μία ποσότης ἀρκετά.... (βλέπει τὸν Κλεάνθην καὶ τὴν Ζωήτζαν· σιγά) Αἴσοι! Ἄτος μου θὲ νὰ προδεθῶ! Ὁ θυμός μοῦ πῆρε τὸν νοῦν! Θαῤῥοῦσα πῶς εἶμαι μόνος μου κ᾽ ἐλογάριαζα ἀψά. (Πρὸς τὸν Κλεάνθην καὶ τὴν Ζωήτζαν) Ε! τί εἶναι;

Κ. Τίποτε πάτερ μου!

Ε. Εἶσθε πολλὴν ὥραν ἐδῶ;

Κ. Τώρα ὅτ᾽ ἤλθαμεν·

Ε. Ἠκούσατε.....

Κ. Τί Πάτερ μου:

Ε. Ἐδῶ, πέρα....

Κ. Τί;

Ε. Ὅσα ἔλεγα.

Κ. Ὄχι!

Ε. Ἐξάπαντος! ἐξάπαντος!

Ζ. Μὲ συμπαθᾶτε!

Ε. Ἐγὼ βλέπω, ὅτι ἠκούσατε κάτι τι. Ὡμιλοῦσα μὲ τὸν ἑμαυτόν μου, πόσον δύσκολον εἶναι νὰ εὕρῃ κάνεὶς ἄσπρα τὴν σήμερον. Καὶ ἔλεγα· Καλότυχος, ὅστις ἔχει εἰκοσιπέντε χιλιάδες γρόσσα ματζί του!

Κ. Κ᾽ ἡμεῖς δὲν ἐτολμούσαμεν νὰ σᾶς πλησιάσωμεν, μήπως διακόψωμεν τοὺς λογαριασμούς σας.

Ε. Ἔκαμα καλὰ, καὶ σᾶς τὰ εἶπα ὅλα, μήπως ἐπάρετε ξανάφρα τὸ πρᾶγμα, καὶ φαντασθῆτε, ὅτι ἔλεγα διὰ τὸν ἑμαυτόν μου, ὅτι τάχα ἔχω ματζί μου εἰκοσιπέντε χιλιάδες γρόσσα.

Κ. Ἡμεῖς δὲν ἐμβαίνομεν εἰς τὰς ὑποθέσεις σας.

Ε. Ἄμποτε νὰ τὰ εἶχα! Εἰκοσιπέντε χιλιάδες γρόσσα!!!!

Κ. Ἐγὼ δὲν πιστεύω ὅτι.....

Ε. Τοῦτο ἦτον πολλὰ καλὴ δουλειὰ γιὰ ἐμένα!

K. But these are things. . . .

E. For I am in great want of Mòney.

K. I think. . . .

E. I should be quite at ease if I had them.

K. You are. . . .

E. And I should not complàin as I do of the hàrdness of the times.

K. For Heàven's sake! my dear Father, there 's no room for your complaining of the times! All know that you are rich enoùgh!

E. How? I rich enoùgh? All who say so are liars? A greàter falsehood càn't be. All who spread such reports about me are mischievous Vàrlets. (èvil disposed.)

K. Don't be àngry.

E. Ah! it drives me mad. My own children betrày me, and become my ènemies.

K. And is èvery one your ènemy that says you are rich?

E. Yes! These rèports of yours, and your extràvagance will be the cause of my ruìn, (bèing betràyed) or of their coming at night, and cùtting my throat, (head off) thinking me made up of Florins.

Κ. Αὐτὰ δὲ εἶναι πράγματα . . . .

Ε. Κ' ἔχω πολλὴν ἀνάγκην ἀπὸ ἄσπρα!

Κ. Ἐγὼ σοχάζεμαι. . . . .

Ε. Ἤθελα εἰσθαι πάλλα ἀναπαυμένος, ἂν τὰ εἶχα!

Κ. Καὶ σεῖς εἶσθε . . . . .

Ε. Καὶ δὲν ἤθελα νὰ κλαίωμαι, κατὼς κάμνω, γιὰ τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι εἶναι πολλὰ δυσυχής!

Κ. Ἂν ἀγαπᾷς τὸν θεόν! Καλὲ Παππάκη, δὲν ἔχει τὸν τόπον του νὰ κλαίεσθε σεῖς διὰ τὸν καιρόν! Ὅλοι τὸ ξέυρουν, ὅτι ἔχετε πλοῦτον ἀρκετόν!

Ε. Πῶς; Ἐγὼ ἔχω πλοῦτον ἀρκετόν? Ὅσοι τὸ λέγουν εἶναι ψεῦσαι! Μεγαλήτερον ψεῦμα δὲν ἐμπορεῖ νὰ γένῃ. Κακότροποι εἶναι ὅσοι διασπείρουν τέτοια λόγια γιὰ τ' ἐμένα!

Ζ. Μὴ δὰ θυμάνετε!

Ε. Ἄ! τοῦτο μὲ δαιμονίζει. Τὰ ἰδιά μου τέκνα νὰ μὲ προδίδουν, καὶ νὰ γίνωγται ἐχθροί μου.

Κ. Καὶ ἐχθρός σας εἶναι, ὅσις λέγαι, ὅτι ἔχετε πλοῦτον;

Ε. Ναίσκε! Αὐτά σου τὰ λόγια καὶ τὰ ἔξοδά σου θὲ νὰ ἀθοῦν αἰτία νὰ μὲ προδώσουν . . . . . ἢ νὰ ἔλθουν τὴν νύκτα νὰ μοῦ κόψουν τὸ κεφάλι, νομίζοντές με σακκὶ γεμάτον φλωρί.

EXENTAVELÒNES AND ZOÌTZA.

E. There, so much for our làdy like beaus (Dàndies) they have no more strength than a gàrden stick. There my child. that's what I have decided on for mysèlf. For your Bròther, I have fix'd on a Widow,

Ε. Γιὰ 'δὲ τὰ ζαρίφικα τ' ἀρχοντόπουλα! Εἶναι γεφὰ καὶ δυνατὰ ἴσα μὲ παλούκια. Ἔτζι δὰ κόρη μου. Τοῦτο ἀπεφάσισα διὰ τὸν ἐμαυτόν μου. Διὰ τὸν ἀδελφόν σου ἐδιάλεξα μίαν κάποιαν χήραν, περὶ τῆς ὁποίας μὲ 'μίλησαν σήμερον τὸ πρωί. Εσένα θὲ νὰ σὲ

they were talking to me about this mòrning, and I'll màrry you to M^{r}, B.

Z. To M.r B.

E. Yes! a shrewd, prùdent, middle àged Man! he 's hardly fifty. Every body 's loud about his Wealth

Z. I'd ràther not marry, if you please Papà.

E. And I my child, my sweet, my dàrling had ràther, if you please, màrry you

Z. I beg you'll excùse me Papà

E. I beg you'll excùse me, my child.

Z. I am Mr. B's most hùmble Sèrvant. If howèver it be the same to you (With your leave howèver) *cùrtsies*, I'll not have him.

E. I am yours most hùmbly; but (bows) with your leave you shall have him, this very èvening

Z. This Evening?

E. This Evening!

Z. (cùrtsying) that can't be Papa

E, (bòwing) that shall be, my child.

Z. No!

E. Yes!

Z. No, I say

E. Yes I say.

Z. On this point you will not force me.

E. On this point I will force you

Z. I'd ràther die (kill myself) than have him for a husband

E. You shall not die, and you shall have him. Did you ever see such ìnsolence? Did any one ever see a child talk in this way to her Fàther?

'πανδρέψω μὲ τὸν κυρίτζην Βαρδαλαμπούμπαν.

Z. Μὲ τὸν κυρίτζην Βαρδαλαμπούμπαν;

E. Ναίσκε! Ἄνθρωπον ἡλικιωμένον, καὶ φρόνιμον, καὶ γνωστικόν! Μόλις ἔχει τοὺς πενῆντα. Τὰ πλούτη του δὰ ὅλοι τὰ φημίζουν.

Z. Ἐ'γὼ, πάτερ μου, δὲν ὑπανδρεύομαι, ἂν εἶναι ὁρισμός σας.

E. Καὶ 'γὼ, κόρη μου, κοκκῶνά μου, χαϑεμένη μου, ϑὲ νὰ σὲ 'πανδρέψω, ἂν εἶναι ὁρισμός σας,

Z. Σᾶς ζητῶ συγχώρησιν, πάτερ μου!

E. Σᾶς ζητῶ συγχώρησιν, κόρη μου!

Z. Εἶμαι ταπεινοτάτη δούλη τοῦ Βαρδαλαμπούμπα. Ὅμως — (κάμνει σχῆμα προσκυνήσεως) μὲ τὴν ἄδειάν σας δὲν ϑέλω τὸν ἐπάρειν.

E. Εἶμαι ταπεινότατος δοῦλός σας. — Ὅμως (κάμνει καὶ αὐτὸς σχῆμα) μὲ τὴν ἄδειά σας, ϑὲ νὰ τὸν ἐπάρῃς ἀπόψε!

Z. Ἀπόψε;

E. Ἀπόψε!

Z. (κάμνουσα σχῆμα). Τοῦτο δὲν γίνεται πάτερ μου!

E. (κάμνων καὶ αὐτὸς σχῆμα). Τοῦτο ϑὲ νὰ γίνῃ κόρη μου!

Z. Ὄχι!

E. Ναίσκε!

Z. Ὄγεσκε, σᾶς λέγω.

E. Ναίγεσκε, σᾶς λέγω.

Z. Εἰς τοῦτο τὸ πρᾶγμα δὲν ϑέλετε μ' ἀναγκάσειν.

E. Εἰς τοῦτο τὸ πρᾶγμα ϑὲ νὰ σᾶς ἀναγκάσω.

Z. Σκοτονεμαι καλήτερα, παρὰ νὰ 'παρω τοιοῦτου ἄνδρα.

E. Δὲν σκοτόνεσαι, καὶ τὸν ἐπαίρεις. Γιὰ 'δὲς ἀδιαντροπιά! εἶδε ποτὲ κάνεὶς κορίτζι νὰ 'μιλῇ τοιουτοτρόπως τὸν πατέρα του;

E. And did ever any body see a Father marry his Daughter in such a way?

E. It's an excellent match. Nobody can find fault with it. I'll engage, all the world will commend my Choice.

Z. And I'll engage that no one in his senses will commend it.

E. (seeing Demetrius at a distance) There's Demetrius! are you willing we should make him our judge.

Z. With all my heart.

E. Will you abide by his judgment.

Z. Gladly! I'll abide by whatever he may say.

E. 'Tis settled.

Z. Κ' εἶδε ποτὲ κανεῖς πατέρα, νὰ 'πανδρεύῃ τοιουτοτρόπως τὴν κόρην του;

E. Τὸ μέρος εἶναι πολλὰ καλόν. Τίποτε δὲν ἔχει νὰ 'πῇ κανεῖς. Στοίχημα βάνω, ὅλος ὁ κόσμος θὲ νὰ 'παινέσῃ τὴν ἐκλογή μου.

Z. Κ' ἐγὼ στοίχημα βάνω, ὅτι κανεῖς φρόνιμος δὲν θέλει τὴν ἐπαινέσειν.

E. (Ἐλέπων τὸν Δημητράκην ἀπὸ μακρὰν). Νὰ ὁ Δημητράκης! θέλεις νὰ τόνε κάμωμεν κριτήν μας;

Z. Στέργω.

E. Δέχεσαι τὴν κρίσιν του;

Z. Μετὰ χαρᾶς! εὐχαριστοῦμαι εἰς ὅ,τι εἰπῇ.

E. Τελείωσε!

Demetrius Exentavelones and Zoitza,

E. Come here Demetrius! we have chosen you to decide which of us two is right, I or my Daughter.

D. Your honor no doubt.

E. Do you know what we are debating about.

D. No; but your honour can't be wrong, for you are justice itself.

E. I wish to marry her this evening to a steady, rich husband And this madcap gipsy has been telling me to my face that she despises him, and wont have him. What think you? What say you?

D. What do I say?

E. Yes!

D. Humph! Humph!

E. What?

E. Ἔλα 'δῶ Δημητράκη! σ' ἐδιαλέξαμεν νὰ κρίνῃς τίς ἀπὸ τοὺς δυό μας ἔχει δίκαιον, ἐγὼ, ἢ ἡ κόρη μου.

Δ. Ἡ εὐγενία σας; Αὐθέντα! χωρὶς ἀμφιβολίαν!

E. Ἐξεύρεις περὶ τίνος εἶναι ὁ λόγος μας;

Δ. Ὄχι· πλὴν ἡ εὐγενία σας δὲν ἐμπορεῖτε νὰ ἔχητε ἄδικον, διότι εἶσθε ὅλος δικαιοσύνη.

E. Ἀπόψε θέλω νὰ τὴν ὑπανδρέψω μ' ἕναν ἄνθρωπον καὶ φρόνιμον καὶ πλούσιον ἐν ταὐτῷ. Καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ σρίγλα, ἡ Γοργόνα, μὲ τῶπε κατὰ πρόσωπον, ὅτι τὸν καταφρονεῖ, καὶ δὲν τὸν ἐπαίρει. Τί σὲ φαίνεται; Τί λέγεις;

Δ. Τί λέγω;

E. Ναί!

Δ. Ε'! ἐ!

E. Τί;

D. I say——that, in the main, I am of your opinion for your hònor can't be but right; but the young Làdy, howèver is, not altogèther wrong; for....

E. How? Mr. B is a man of great worth. He's a Stràngèr it's true; but he's of good family, respècted, mild and àmiable, and in good circumstances. He has no children by his first màrriage. He had, as he says, two, but they were mùrdered togèther with his wife while on one of his Jòurnies. Whom could she meet with bètter.

D. True! but the young Làdy may say, that you are a little hàsty in her Business; and that a little time is rèquisite, that she may see whèther their dispositions suit.

E. Humph! this is a chance that any one ought to catch at with open arms. I am here òffered an advàntage that I shall never again meet with. The Man's to take her without Dòwer.

D. Without Dòwer? (fortune). (1)

E. Without fortune.

D. Oh! Then I have nothing more to say. There indeèd; that's an àrgument that at once convinces me

E. And as for me! it is a considerable sàving for me!

D. Assùredly! the màtter don't admit of (is past) contradiction. The young Lady indeèd

Δ. Ἐγὼ λέγω — ὅτι, κυρίως εἶμαι μὲ τὴν γνώμην σας· ἐπειδὴ ἡ εὐγενία σας δὲν ἐμπορεῖτε νὰ μὴν ἔχητε δίκαιον. Ὅμως — καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ καψούλα δὲν ἔχει ὅλον τὸ ἄδικον. Ἐπειδή.....

Ε. Πῶς; Ὁ κυρίτζης Βαρθολαμπούμπας εἶναι ἄνθρωπος ἀξιόλογος! Ξένος εἶναι ἀληθινά, εἶναι ὅμως εὐγενὴς, τιμημένος, γλυκὸς, ἥμερος, καὶ πολλὰ κυβερνημένος. Ἀπὸ τὸν πρῶτόν του γάμον δὲν ἔχει τέκνα. Δύω εἶχε, καθὼς λέγει, καὶ τοὺ πνίγηκαν μαζὶ μὲ τὴν γυναῖκά του, εἰς ἕνα του ταξεῖδι. Ποῖον ἄλλον ἐμπορεῖ αὐτὴ νὰ εὕρῃ καλήτερον;

Δ. Ἀληθινά! Πλὴν ἡ κοκκόνα ἠμπορεῖ νὰ σᾶς εἰπῇ, ὅτι ἂν νὰ βιάζενε ὀλίγον τὰ πράγματα· καὶ ὅτι χρειάζεται ὀλίγος καιρὸς νὰ ἰδῇ καὶ αὐτὴ, ἂν ἡ κλίσις της ἐμπορεῖ νὰ ταιριάσῃ μὲ τὸν....

Ε. Ε'! Αὐτὴ εἶναι μία εὐκαιρία, τὴν ὁποίαν πρέπει κάνεις νὰ τὴν ἀδράξῃ μὲ τὰ δύο του χέρια. Ἐγὼ εὑρίσκω ἐδῶ μίαν εὐτυχίαν, τὴν ὁποίαν ἀλλοῦ πού ποτε δὲν θὲ νὰ τὴν εὕρω. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος τὴν ἐπαίρει χωρὶς προῖκα.

Δ. Χωρὶς προῖκα;

Ε. Χωρὶς προῖκα!

Δ. Ω'! Ἐδῶ πλέον δὲν ἔχω τίποτε νὰ εἰπῶ. Βλέπετε σά; Νὰ ἕνας λόγος, ὅτις εὐθὺς μὲ καταπείθει.

Ε. Κιὰμμέ! τοῦτο γιὰ τ' ἐμένα εἶναι κάμποση οἰκονομία!

Δ. Βεβαιότατα! Τὸ πρᾶγμα δὲν ἐπιδέχεται ἀντιλογίαν. Ἀληθινά, ἡ κύρη σας ἐμπορεῖ νὰ σᾶς ἐνθυμήσῃ, ὅτι ὁ γά-

(1) The former is the lègal term, the latter more usual in conversàtion.

may remind you that marriage is a very delicate subject, and requires consideration: that one may thereby become happy or miserable throughout life: that a union, that is to last for life should be form'd with great care and circumspection.

E. Without fortune!

D. You 're right! that settles all. I don't dispute the point. But some may say that in such cases one ought undoubtedly to con ult the inclination of the Lady. And that great difference of age, disposition and sentiments frequently exposes marriage to distressing vicissitudes.

E. Without fortune!

D. Humph! You need not repeat. I know all that. Who can possibly resist. But some fathers would think more of gratifying their daughters than of their pockets. They could not endure the sacrifice of their children to their own gain, but would rather endeavor by every other means to establish the union on the congenial sentiments of the parties (*espoused*) *so as to* preserve uninterrupted its honor peace and joy, and. . .

E. Without fortune.

D. True! this stops every one's mouth. Without fortune. How can any one resist such an argument.

E. (*looking towards his garden, hush*) Hark I think I hear the dog bark. Perhaps they're after my Money (*to Demetrius*) Don't stir, , I'll be with you instantly.

μος εἶναι πρᾶγμα πολλὰ 'πίζηλον, καὶ χρειάζεται προσοχήν· ὅτι, μὲ τοῦτο 'μπορεῖ νὰ γένῃ κανεὶς εὐτυχὴς ἢ δυσυχὴς εἰς ὅλην του τὴν ζωήν· ὅτι, μία συντροφία, ἥτις θέλει διαρκέσειν μέχρι θανάτου, πρέπει νὰ συμφωνῆται μὲ μεγάλην σκέψιν καὶ παρατήρησιν.

Ε. Χωρὶς προῖκα!

Δ. Ἐχετε δίκαιον! Τοῦτο τὰ κόπτει ὅλα. Δὲν σας ἀντιστέκομαι. Ἐμποροῦν ὅμως τινὲς νὰ σᾶς εἰποῦν, ὅτι εἰς παρομοίας περιστάσεις, ἀναμφιβόλως πρέπει κανεὶς νὰ παρατηρῇ τὴν κλίσιν τῆς Κοπέλας. Καὶ, ὅτι ἡ μεγάλη διαφορὰ τῆς ἡλικίας, καὶ τῆς διαθέσεως, καὶ τῶν φρονημάτων κάμνει τὸν γάμον νὰ ὑπόκειται πολλάκις εἰς θλιβερὰ συμβεβηκότα.

Ε. Χωρὶς προῖκα!

Δ. Α! δὲν χρειάζεται νὰ μὲ τὸ ξαναεἰπῆτε. Τὸ ξέρω πολλὰ καλά. Ποῖος διάβολος ἐμπορεῖ νὰ ἐναντιωθῇ! Πλὴν, εἶναι κάμποσοι πατέρες, οἵτινες προκρίνουν καλήτερα νὰ εὐχαριστοῦν τὴν κόρην των, παρὰ τὴν σακκοῦλαν των. Οἱ τοιοῦτοι δὲν ὑποφέρουν νὰ θυσιάζουν τὰ τέκνα των εἰς τὸ ἴδιον κέρδος· ἀλλὰ ζητοῦν περισσότερον ἀπὸ πᾶν ἄλλο πρᾶγμα, νὰ θεμελιόνωσι τὸ συναισθίσιον εἰς τὴν συμφωνίαν τοῦ ἀνδρογύνου, ἡ ὁποία διαφυλάττει ἀδιάκοπον τὴν τιμὴν, καὶ τὴν εἰρήνην, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν του, καὶ ἡ ὁποία. . . .

Ε. Χωρὶς προῖκα!

Δ. Μάλιστα! τοῦτο κλείει τὸ στόμα καθενός. Χωρὶς προῖκα! Πῶς ν' ἀντιταχθῇ κανεὶς εἰς ἕνα τοιοῦτον λόγον!

Ε. (κυττάζων πρὸς τὸ περιβόλι του σιγά). Αἰβοῦ! Μοῦ φαίνεται ν' ἀκούω τὸν σκύλλον νὰ γαυγίζῃ. Πᾶς καὶ πειράζουν τ' ἄσπρα μου; Πρὸς τὸν Δημητράκην) Μὴ σαλέψῃς! Νὰ μὲ κ' ἔρθασα.

Exentavelònes, Demètrius, and Màster John.

E. Come now Demètrius and lend me your assistance here. Holà Màster John, I have left you till the very last.

J. What's your pleàsure.

E. I am gòing to give an Entertainment this èvening.

J. Màrvellously strange! how's this. (*how now*).

E Come tell me, will you give us good fare (*a good dinner or supper.*)

J. And why not, if you give me plènty of Mòney.

E. What the deuce! Nòthing but Mòney. These Men talk of nòthing else but Money! Mòney! Mòney! Nòthing runs in their heads but Mòney.

D. Nor I, in my life did I ever hear so impèrtinent an ànswer. Humph! A mighty art forsoòth, to provide good fare with plènty of Money. This the vèriest clown would do. Nay our old Cat would do as much. A good Cook should know how to give good fare for little Money!

J. Good cheer for litt.e Money!

D. Yes.

J. Faith, I wish your hònor would let me into this sècret. Otherwise, take my place, tie on my Apron, and do Cook: you mèddle (*and make*) with èvery thing: you're like Gàrlic in èvery Dish.

E. Peace! What shall we want John.

Ἐξενταβελεώνης, Δημητράκης, καὶ (1) Κύρ Γιαννης.

Ε. Ἔλα τώρα, Δημητράκη, νὰ μὲ βοηθήσῃς ἐδῶ. Ἐ κὺρ Γιάννη! ἐσένα σ' ἀφῆκα ὅλον κ' ὕστερα.

Γ Τί 'νῃ σὺρισμός σας;

Ε. Ἐγὼ, κὺρ Γιάννη, θὲ νὰ κάμω ἀπόψε τραπέζι.

Γ. Μεγάλευ θᾶμα! πῶς ἦταν αὐτό!

Ε. Γιὰ 'πές με θὲ νὰ μᾶς κάμῃς καλὰ φαγιά;

Γ. Μπὰ ἀμ γιατί· 'σὲ μοὶ δῶς πουλλὰ γρόσια.

Ε. Τί διάβολο! ὅλο γρόσια. Τοῦτ' οἱ ἄνθρωποι δὲν ἔχουν ἄλλο τίποτε νὰ 'ποῦν, μονάχα γρόσα, γρόσα, γρόσα! Τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ἔχουνε πάντα 'ς τὸ νοῦ των γρόσα!

Δ. Μήδ' ἐγὼ δὲν ἠκουσαείς τὴν ζωήν μου τόσον ἀδιάντροπον ἀπόκρισιν. Ἄ! Μεγάλη τέχνη μαθὲ, νὰ κάμῃ κανεὶς καλὰ φαγητὰ μὲ πολλὰ γρόσια. Τοῦτο τὸ κάμνει καὶ ὁ πλέον οὔριες χωριάτης. Τὸ κάμνει κ' ἡ γάτα μας. Ὁ καλὸς ὁμάγειρος πρέπει νὰ κάμνῃ καλὰ φαγητὰ μὲ ὀλίγα γρόσια.

Γ. Καλὰ φαϊὰ μεὶ 'λίγα γρόσια;

Δ. Ναί!

Γ. Μά τν ἀλήθεια σὰ 'μπουρεῖς ἡ ἀφεινδιὰ σ' μάθει μετ κ' εἰμεν' αὐτὸ τοὺ μυςικό. Εἰ δὲ μὴ, πάρ' τν ἀξία μ' καὶ ζώσου τὴν πουδιὰ μ' καὶ γένει μάειρας. Σὶ ὅλα τὰ πράματ' ἀνακατώνεισ' εἰδῶ μέσα, σὰν τοὺ κρουμμύδ''ς τὰ φαϊά.

Ε. Σιωπή! τί θὲ νὰ μᾶς χρειασθοῦν ὡρ Γιάννη;

---

(1) Usual in speaking to an old Servant.

J. Let your Stèward look to that; he knows how to give good cheer for little Mòney.

Γ. Αμ' νὰ εἰδῶ ἡ πίτρουπάς σας (α)! Αὐτὸς ξέρ' νὰ κάμ' καλὰ φαΐα μὲ λίγα γρόσια.

E. Pshaw! I wish you to ànswer.

Ε. Ὤφοῦ! Ἐγὼ θέλω νὰ μ' ἀποκριθῇς ἐσύ.

J. How many shall you *(sit down)* be at tàble?

Γ. Πόσ' θὰ νάρθ'ς τοὺ τραπέζ';

E. We shall be eight or ten: say eight: where eight can make a meal, ten may *(will find sòmething to)* eat. (1)

Ε. Θέ νά 'μασθε ὀκτὼ, ἢ δέκα. Βάλε σὺ ὀκτώ. Ἐκεῖ που θὲ νὰ φάγουνε ὀκτὼ, τρώγουνε καὶ δέκα.

D. Cèrtainly.

Δ. Βέβαια!

J. Well! say ten pounds of meat for Soup and Boùillè, ten Fowls, a Lamb for stèwing.

Γ. Καλό! Βάλετ ἓξ ὀκάδες κρέας βουδινὸ διὰ σούπα κὴ θραπτ. Δέκα ὄρνιθες. Ἓν' ἀρνὶ διὰ μαγειρηυτό....

E. What the plague: this would be enough to feast *(entertain)* the whole Town.

Ε. Τί διάβολο! Αὐτὰ φθάνουνε νὰ φιλεύσω ὅλη τὴν πολιτεία!

J. Roast....

Γ. Ὀπτό....

E. (Puts his hands on John's Mouth). A Mùrrain on you! You'd eat *(me out of house and home)* up all I have.

Ε. (βάνει τὸ χέρι του εἰς τὸ στόμα τοῦ κὺρ Γιάννη). Α' καταραμένε! Ἐσὺ θὲ νὰ φᾷς ὅλο τὸ βιός μου.

J. Saltfish *(Stùrgeon)* Sàlad....

Γ. Ξυρίχια, Σαλάτ....

E. *(Stòpping his Mouth)* More still?

Ε. (μετὰ τοῦ φράζει τὸ στόμα). Ἀκόμας

(α) Θετταλικὸν ἔθος νὰ προφέρωσιν ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πλεῖστον τὰ ἀρσενικὰ ὀνόματα μὲ ἄρθρον θηλυκόν. Η' συνήθεια ἔμεινεν ἀπὸ τοὺς παλαιοὺς Δωριεῖς μας. Ἐκεῖνοι ἔλεγον, « ἡ Τάρταρος, ἡ Φθόγγος, ἡ Ισθμὸς », καὶ ὅλα τὰ οὐσιαστικὰ των ὡσαύτως· ἴδε περὶ Διαλέκτων Ιάκωβ. Ζύγκερον. Œconòmus.

(1) It is difficult here to give, in English, a corrèct idèa of the different sènses of the Aorist φάγουνε, and the Prèsent τρώγουνε.

ONOMASTICON

OR

LIST OF WORDS OF MORE IMMEDIATE USE

UNDER DIFFERENT HEADS.

N. B. This Mark * indicates Words to be of Hellènic òrigin not yet generally in use, this mark § Words of fòreign òrigin vèry gènerally in use.

Of Heàven and the Elements.

Περὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῶν στοιχείων.

God, ὁ Θεὸς, gén. οῦ.
Jèsus-Christ, Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, οῦ.
The Hòly Spìrit, τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα.
The Virgin, ἡ παναγία, ίας, ἡ Θεοτόκος, ου.
The Angels, οἱ ἄγγελοι, ων.
The Saints, οἱ ἅγιοι, ίων.
Heàven, ὁ οὐρανὸς, οῦ.
The Heàvens or Firmament, τὸ στερέωμα, ατος.
Pàradise, ὁ παράδεισος, ου.
Hell, ἡ κόλασις, εως,
Pùrgatory, τὸ καθαρτήριον (πῦρ), ίου.
The Evil Spìrit, ὁ διάβολος, ου.
Fire, ἡ φωτιὰ, τᾶς. * τὸ πῦρ, τοῦ πυρὸς.
Air, ὁ ἀέρας, α.
Sea, ἡ θάλασσα, ης.
Earth, ἡ γῆ, ῆς. 2 (τὸ χῶμα, ατος 3) Land opposed to Sea, ἡ στερὰ, ᾶς. ἡ ξηρὰ, ᾶς.
Sun, ὁ ἥλιος, ίου.
Moon, τὸ φεγγάρι, ιοῦ, * ἡ σελήνη, ης.
Star, ὁ ἀστὴρ, έρος. τὸ ἄστρον.
Ray, Beam, ἡ * ἀκτὶς, ῖνος. Sun Beams, αἱ ἡλιακαὶ ἀκτῖνες.
Cloud, τὸ σύννεφον, ου. it clouds, is, or is bècoming clòudy, συννεφιάζει.
Wind, ὁ ἄνεμος, ου. ὁ ἀέρας. it is windy, φυσᾷ.
Rain, ἡ βροχὴ, ῆς. Hèavy Rain, ραγδαία Βροχή. Drought, ἀναβροχιά. * ἀνομβρία, ας.
Thùnder, Clàp of Thùnder, ἡ Βροντὴ, ῆς. It thùnders, βροντᾷ.
Lightning, ἡ ἀστραπὴ, ῆς. it lightens, ἀστράπτει.
Hail, τὸ χαλάζι, οῦ. it hails, χαλάζᾳ, *or* ῥίπτει χαλάζι.
Thùnderbolt, * ὁ κεραυνὸς, οῦ. ἀστροπελέκι.
Snow, τὸ χιόνι, ιοῦ. it snows, χιονίζει.
Frost, ὁ πάγος, ου. it freèzes, πάγονει.
Ice, ὁ κρύσταλλος, ου.
Dew, ἡ δρόσος, ου. ἡ δροσιὰ, ᾶς.
Fog, Mist, ἡ καταχνιὰ, ᾶς.
Èarthquake, ὁ σεισμὸς, οῦ.
Dèluge, Flood, ὁ κατακλυσμὸς, οῦ.
Heat, ἡ ζέστη, ης.
Cold, τὸ κρύον, ου.

Of Times and Seasons.

Περὶ τοῦ καιροῦ καὶ τῶν ὡρῶν τοῦ ἔτους.

Day, ἡ ἡμέρα, ας.
Night, ἡ νύκτα, ας. * τῆς νυκτός.
Noon, τὸ μεσημέρι, ιοῦ.
Midnight, τὰ μεσάνυκτα.
Dawn, ἡ αὐγὴ, ῆς.
Daybreak, τὰ χαράμματα. τὰ ξημερώματα. it dawns, or is dawning, ἐξημέρωσε.
Sunset, ἡ δύσις. τὸ βασίλευμα τοῦ ἡλίου. the Sun is setting, βασιλεύει ὁ ἥλιος.
The Morning, τὸ πουρνό, οῦ.
Evening, τὸ βράδυ, ιοῦ. adv. ἀποβραδῆς. This evening, ἀπόψε.
Hour, ἡ ὥρα. half hour, μισὴ ὥρα. quarter of an hour, τὸ * τέταρτον, ου. τὸ § κουάρτο, ου.
To day, σήμερον.
Yesterday, ἐχθὲς. ἐψές.
To morrow, αὔριον. the day after to morrow, τὴν ἄλλην ἡμέραν, τὴν ἐπαύριον.
The day before yesterday, προχθὲς.
The day after to morrow, μεθαύριον.
After dinner, τὸ ἀπόγευμα.
Week, ἡ ἑβδομάδα, ας.
Month, ὁ μὴνας, * τοῦ μηνός.
Year, ὁ χρόνος, ου. τὸ ἔτος, ους. ἡ χρονιά, ιᾶς. I wish you a happy new year, σᾶς εὔχομαι καλὴν ἀρχιχρονιά.
Moment, ἡ στιγμὴ, ῆς.
Spring, ἡ ἄνειξις, ης.
Summer, τὰ καλοκαίρι, ιοῦ.
Autumn, τὸ φθινόπωρον, ου.
Winter, ὁ χειμῶνας, α. 'Tis winter, χειμώνιασε.
Festival, ἡ ἑορτὴ, ῆς. Holyday, ἡ σχόλη, ης.
Working day, ἡ καθημερινὴ, ῆς.

Days of the Week.

Αἱ Ἡμέραις τῆς Ἑβδομάδος.

Monday, ἡ δευτέρα, ας.
Tuesday, ἡ τρίτη, ης.
Wednesday, ἡ τετράδη, ης.
Thursday, ἡ πέρτη, ης.
Friday, ἡ παρασκευὴ, ῆς.
Saturday, τὸ § σάββατο, ου.
Sunday, ἡ κυριακὴ, ῆς.

The Months.

January, § ὁ ἰανουάριος, ίου.
February, § ὁ φεβρουάριος, ίου.
March, § ὁ μάρτιος, ίου.
April, § ὁ ἀπρίλιος, ίου.
May, § ὁ μάϊος, ίου.
June, § ὁ ἰούνιος, ίου. ὁ θεριστὴς, ῆ.
July, § ὁ ἰούλιος, ίου. ὁ ἀλωνάρης, η.
August, § ὁ αὔγουσος, ου.
September, § ὁ σεπτέμβριος, ίου. ὁ τρυγητὴς, ῆ.
October, § ὁ ὀκτώβριος, ίου.
November, § ὁ νοέμβριος, ίου.
December, § ὁ δεκέμβριος, ίου.

Fasts and Festivals.

Αἱ Σχόλαις, αἱ Ἑορταῖς.

New Year's Day, τὸ νέον ἔτος. ἡ (ἡμέρα) τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλείου. ἡ ἀρχιχρονιά.
Circumcision, ἡ περιτομὴ, ῆς.
Epiphany, Twelfth day, τὰ θεοφάνεια. τὰ φῶτα.
Carnival, ἡ ἀποκρειὰ, ειᾶς, plur. αἱ ἀποκρειαῖς.
Lent, ἡ σαρακοστὴ, ῆς. * ἡ τεσσαρακοστὴ.
Fast, ἡ νησεία, είας. to fast, to abstain from flesh, νησεύω. τρώγω νηστίσιμα, - σαρακοσιανά. to break

fast voluntarily, κατακλύω. – involuntarily, ἁρταίνομαι. aor. ὑθην.
To eat flesh, τρώγω πασχαλινὰ, → ἀρτύσιμα.
Passion Week, ἡ μεγάλη ἑβδομάδα.
Palm Sunday, τὰ βάϊα, ἀϊων.
Good-Friday, ἡ μεγάλη παρασκευή.
Easter Day, ἡ Ἀναστὴ, ῆς.
Easter, τὸ Πάσχα.
Ascension, ἡ ἀνάληψις, * εως.
Whit, Sunday, ἡ πεντηκοστή.
All Saints, ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἁγίων πάντων.
Christmas day, τὰ χριστούγεννα, ων.
Harvest, ὁ θερισμὸς, οῦ.
Vintage, ὁ τρύγος, ου.

Ecclesiastic Orders.

Περὶ ἐκκλησιαστικῶν Ἀ'ξιωμάτων.

Patriarch, ὁ πατριάρχης, ου et η.
Metropolitan, ὁ μητροπολίτης, ου.
Archbishop, ὁ ἀρχιεπίσκοπος, ου. ὁ δεσπότης, ου.
Bishop, ὁ ἐπίσκοπος, ου.
Legate, ὁ ἔξαρχος, ου.
Presbyter, Priest, ὁ πρεσβύτερος, ου. ὁ παπᾶς; ᾶ. ὁ ἱερεὺς, έως.
Archdeacon, ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος, ου. Subdeacon, ὑποδιάκονος, ου.
Deacon, ὁ διάκονος. ου.
Archimandrite, ὁ ἀρχιμανδρίτης, ου or η.
Curate, ὁ ἐφημέριος, ίου.
Prior, ὁ ἡγούμενος, ου.
Monk, ὁ καλόγερος, ου. ὁ * μοναζων, οντος.
Nun, ἡ καλογρειά, ειᾶς. ἡ * μοναζουσαγης.
Preacher, ὁ ἱεροκήρυξ, υκος.
Hermit, ὁ ἀσκητὴς, οῦ.
Convent, Monastery, τὸ μοναστήριον, ίου. ἡ μονὴ, ῆς. τὸ μετόχι, ιοῦ.

Customary Articles of food.

Τὰ πάλαι συνειθισμένα φαγητά.

Bread, τὸ ψωμὶ, ιοῦ. — new bread, ἐγκαίριον. I gain my bread — my livelihood, ἐβγάζω τὸ ψωμίμου.
Water, τὸ νερὸν, οῦ. clear, pure water, καθαρὸν νερόν. — thick, disturbed θολόν. — cool, ψυχρόν. hot, ζεμόν. lukewarm, τὲpid, χλιαρόν. — boiling, βραστόν.
Wine, τὸ κρασὶ, ιοῦ.
Meat, τὸ κρέας, έατος.
Fish, τὸ ψάρι, ιοῦ — fresh, § ταζέτικο. νωπόν. — stale, σαχλόν.
Boiled Meat, τὸ βραστόν. τὸ νεροβραστο, ου.
Roast Meat, τὸ ψητὸν, οῦ.
Cake, Pie, τὸ § μπουρέκι, ιοῦ. * τὸ πλακούντιον, ίου. ἡ πίτα, ας.
Soup, § ἡ σοῦπα, ας.
Broth, τὸ ζωμὶ, ιοῦ.
Salad, § ἡ σαλάτα, ας.
Sauce, § ἡ σάλτζα, ας. * τὸ ἔμβαμμα, ατος.
Ragoût, Hash, τὸ ἄρτυμα, ατος. * τὸ καρύκευμα; ατος.
Dessert, § τὰ φροῦττα, ων. τὰ ὀπωρικὰ, ῶν.
Cheese, τὸ τυρὶ, ιοῦ.

Table Articles.

Τὰ περὶ τὴν Τράπεζαν.

Table, τὸ τραπέζι, ιοῦ.
Chair, § ἡ καρέκλα, ας. καθέκλα, ας.
Table cloth, τὸ τραπεζομάντιλο, ιοῦ or ου.
Fork, τὸ πηρούνι, ιοῦ.
Knife, τὸ μαχαίρι, ιοῦ.
Table-napkin, § ἡ πετζέττα, ας.
Spoon, τὸ κουτάλι, ιοῦ. τὸ χουλιάρι, ιοῦ.
Gravy spoon; sauce-spoon, κουτάλα-

Plate, § τὸ πιάττο, ου. τὸ πινάκιον, ίου.
Dish, § τὸ πιάττο, ου. ἡ ἀπλάθα, ας.
Candle, § τὸ κερὶ, ιοῦ. Taper, τὸ ἀγιοκέρι, ιοῦ.
Lamp, § ἡ λουτζέρνα. * ὁ λύχνος.
Night, Lamp, § τὸ καντίλι, ιοῦ.
Wick, τὸ φυτίλι, ιοῦ.
Candlestick, τὸ λυχνάρι, ιοῦ.
Snuffers, τὸ ψαλιδοκέρι. τὰ κεροψάλιδε, ιοῦ.
Chafing Dish, § ἡ φουβοῦ, οῦς. ἡ φηγοῦ.
Basin, § ἡ λεκάνη, ης.
Water Jug, τὸ κουμάρι, ιοῦ.
Cup, Glass, ἡ κοῦπα, ας. τὸ ποτήρι, ιοῦ.
Bottle, § ἡ μποτίλλια. τὸ μπουκάλι, ιοῦ. Large —, μποκάλα.
Tea or Coffee-cup, § τὸ φλιτζάνι, ιοῦ.
Saucer, § τὸ τζάρρι, ιοῦ.
Porringer, ὁ § τεντζερὲς, έ.
Cover, § ἡ ποσάδα, ας.
Large Basket, τὸ κοφίνι ιοῦ. Large hand basket, ἡ καλάθα, ας. Hand basket, τὸ καλάθι, ιοῦ.
Bread tray, ἡ πιναχωτὴ, ῆς.
3 ½ Pints, § ἡ ὀκκὰ, ᾶς, plur. αἱ ὀκκάδες, άδων.

Animals etc. us'd for food.

Ζῶα ἐδώδιμα, καὶ διάφορα εἴδη τῶν κρεάτων.

Ox, τὸ βώδι, ιοῦ. Ox-beef, τὸ βοδινόν, ου. understood κρέας.
Cow, ἡ ἀγελάδα, ας. Cow-beef, τὸ ἀγελαδινὸν κρέας.
Calf, τὸ μοσχάρι, ιοῦ. Veal, τὸ μοσχαρίσιον.
Sheep, τὸ πρόβατον. Mutton, τὸ πρόβειον, ειου.
Ewe, ἡ προβατίνα, ας.
Lamb, τὸ ἀρνὶ, ιοῦ. the Meat, τὸ ἀρνίσιον, ιου.
Hog, Pig, τὸ γουρούνι, ιοῦ. ὁ χοῖρος, ου. Pork, τὸ χοίρινον, ου.
Fowl, ἡ ὄρνιθα, ας. § ἡ κότα, ας. Hatching Hen, ἡ κλώσσα, ας.
Cock, ὁ πετεινὸς, οῦ.
Hash, Mince, κρέας ἀρβελισὸν, — κομμένον.
Sweetbread, τὰ γλυκάδια, ιῶν.
Tart, § ἡ πίτα. Must-cake, ἡ μουσταλευριὰ, ιᾶς.
Ham, τὸ χοιρομέρι, ιοῦ.
Saüsage, § τὸ λουκάνικο, ου.
Smok'd meat, ὁ παξουρμᾶς, ᾶ.
Force-meat, § ὁ κεφτὲς, έ. § ὁ ντολμᾶς, ᾶ. ὁ σαρμᾶς, ᾶ.
Caviar, τὸ χαβιάρι. ιοῦ.
Salt fish-roe, τὸ αὐγοτάραχο, ου.
Pilaf, § τὸ πιλάφι, ιοῦ.
Sweetmeats, § ὁ χαλβᾶς, ᾶ.
Melon, τὸ πεπόνι, ιοῦ. Water melon, τὸ χειμωνικὸ, οῦ. § τὸ καφπούζι, ιοῦ.
Cucumber, τὸ ἀγγούρι, ιοῦ.
Gourd, τὸ κολοκύνθιον, ίου. τὸ κολοκύθι, ιοῦ.
Chicken. τὸ πετεινόπουλον, ου. § τὸ κατόπουλον, ου. Chickling, τὸ κλωσσοπούλι, ιοῦ.
Pigeon, τὸ περιζέρι, ιοῦ. young Pigeon, τὸ περιζεράκι, ιοῦ.
Woodcock, ἡ ὀρνιθοσκαλίδα, ας. § ἡ μπεκάτζα, ας, ἡ ξυλόκοτα, ας.
Partridge, ἡ πέρδικα, ας.
Thrush, ἡ κίχλα, ας.
Figpecker, ὁ συκοφάγος, ου.
Lark, * ὁ κορυδαλὸς, οῦ. ἡ ταρίθρα, ας. (ἡ συταρίθρα.)
Quail, τὸ ὀρτύγι, ιοῦ.
Pheasant, ὁ φασιανὸς, οῦ.
Turkey, § ἡ κούρκα, ας. § τὸ γιντίτο, ιοῦ. διάνος, γάλλος. ου.
Goose, ἡ χῆνα, ας. Gosling, τὸ χηνάκι, ιοῦ.
Duck, ἡ πάππια. τὸ παππὶ. ιοῦ. Duckling, τὸ παππάκι, ιοῦ.
Hare, ὁ λαγὸς, οῦ.

Ràbbit, § τὸ κυνέλλι, ιοῦ. young Ràbbit, τὸ κευνελλάκι, ιεῦ.
Deer, τὸ ζαρκάδι, τοῦ.
Wild Boar, τὸ ἀγριογούρουνο, τοῦ.
Stag, * ἡ ἔλαφος, ου. τὸ ἐλάφι, ιοῦ.
Game, τὸ ἀγρίμι, ιοῦ. τὸ κυνήγι, ιοῦ.
Fat, τὸ πάχος, ους.

Seàsoning for food.

Τὰ ἀρτυστικα.

Salt, τὸ ἅλας, ατος.
Pèpper, τὸ πιπέρι, ιοῦ.
Pimènto, ἡ πιπεριὰ, ᾶς.
Oil, τὸ λάδι, ιεῦ.
Vinegar, τὸ ξίδι, ιοῦ.
Vèrjuice, ἡ ἀγουρίδα, ας.
Mùstard, τὸ σινάπι, ιοῦ. § ἡ μοστάρδα, ας.
Clove, § τὸ γαρούφαλο, ου.
Cinnamon, * τὸ κιννάμωμον, ου. § ἡ κανέλλα, ας.
Càper, ἡ κάππαρη, ης.
Laùrel, ἡ δάφνη, ης.
Mushroòm, τὸ μανιτάρι, ιοῦ.
Onion, τὸ κρομμύδι, ιοῦ.
Gàrlic, τὸ σκόρδο, ου. * τὸ σκόροδον, ου.
Orange, τὸ πορτογάλλι, ιοῦ. Sèville Orange, τὸ νεράντζι, ιοῦ.
Lèmon, τὸ λιμόνι, ιοῦ.
Pàrsley, ἡ μανδάνος, οῦ. τὸ μακεδονίσι, ιοῦ. ἡ μυρωδιὰ, ιᾶς.
Cèlery, τὸ σέλινον, ου.
Pùrslan, ἡ γλυσρίδα, ας.
Endive, πικραλίδες, ίδων. ραδίκι.
Lèttuce, τὸ μαρούλι, ιοῦ.
Cress, τὸ κάρδαμον, ου. τὰ κάρδαμα. Small Sàlad, σαλάτα ἀπὸ κάρδαμα.
Bùtter, τὸ βούτυρον, ου.
Lard, τὸ χοίρινον πάχος.
Milk, τὸ γάλα, τεῦ γάλακτος.
Egg, τὸ ἀυγὸν, οῦ. hard egg, ἀυγὸν πηκτόν. Soft egg, ψητόν. Poàched egg, αὐγὰ τηγανισά.
Omelet, τὸ σφουγγάτο, ου.

Fish.

Ψάρια.

Shèllfish, τὰ ὀστρακόδερμα, ων.
Cray-fish, ἡ καραβίδα, ας,
Prawn, ἡ γαρίδα, ας.
Lòbster, ὁ ἀσακὸς, σῦ.
Mùscle, τὸ μύδι, ιοῦ.
Oyster, τὸ στρίδι, ιοῦ.
Scàllop, τὸ κτένι, ιοῦ.
Ràzor-shell, ἡ σωλῆνα, ας.
Sole, ἡ γλῶσσα, ης.
Eel, τὸ χέλι, ιοῦ.
Roach, ἡ τρίγλη. § τὸ μπαρμπούνι.
Pilchard, § ἡ σαρδέλλα, ας.
Anchòvy, Smelt, ἡ σμαρίδα, ας.

Vègetables.

Χορταρικά.

Peas, § τὰ πιζέλλια. Chickpeas, τὸ ῥεβίθι, ιοῦ. Pàrch'd peas, ἡ τρωγαλιὰ, ιᾶς.
Artichoke, ἡ ἀγκινάρα, ας.
Spìnage, § τὰ σπανάκκια, ιῶν.
Sòrrel, ἡ ξυνίθρα, ας.
Beans, τὰ κουκιὰ, ιῶν.
Kìdney-Beans, τὰ φασούλια, ιῶν.
Tùrnip, , τὸ γογγύλι, ιοῦ.
Ràdish, τὸ ῥεπάνι, ιοῦ.
Càrrot, * τὸ δαῦκος, ους. τὰ ῥεύκια.
Leek, τὸ πράσον, ου.
Aspàragus, το σπαράγγι, τοῦ.
Càbbage, τὸ λάχανον, ου. τὸ κραμπί, ιοῦ. τὸ κραμπολάχανον.
Caùliflòwer, τὸ κουνουπίδι, ιοῦ.
Pickled Cùcumber, ἡ ἀγγουραρμικὰ.
Sourcrout, ἡ λαχαναρμιὰ, ιᾶς.
Rice, τὸ ῥίζι, ιοῦ.

The Dessèrt.

Τὰ ὀπωρικά.

Apple, τὸ μῆλον, οῦ. Apple Tree, ἡ μηλιά, ᾶς.
Pear, τὸ ἀπίδι, ιοῦ. Pear Tree, ἡ ἀπιδιὰ, ᾶς.
Peach, τὸ ῥοδάκινον, ου. Peach Tree, ἡ ῥοδακινιὰ, ᾶς.
Apricot, § τὸ καῖσι, ιοῦ. § ἡ τζαρταλοῦδα, ας. Apricot Tree, ἡ καϊσιὰ, ᾶς. ἡ τζαρταλουδιὰ, ᾶς.
Chèrry, τὸ κεράσι, ιοῦ. Chèrry Tree, ἡ κερασιὰ, ᾶς.
Fig, τὸ σῦκον, ου. Fig Tree, ἡ συκιὰ, ᾶς.
Plum, τὸ δαμάσκηνον, ου. Plùm-Tree, ἡ δαμασκηνιὰ, ᾶς.
Stràwberry, § ἡ φράουλα, ας.
Grape, τὸ ςαφύλι, ιοῦ. Vine, τὸ ἀμπέλι, ιοῦ.
Pomegrànate, τὸ ῥόδι, ιοῦ. Pomegrànate Tree, ἡ ῥοδιὰ, ᾶς.
Sweets, Sweètmeats, τὸ γλυκὸ, οῦ.
Wàlnut, τὸ καρύδι, ιοῦ. Wàlnut Tree, ἡ καρυδιὰ, ᾶς.
Nut, τὸ λεφτόκαρον, ιοῦ. § Nut Tree, τὸ φοντούκι, ιοῦ.
Chèsnut, τὸ κάςανον, ου. Chèsnut Tree, ἡ καςανιὰ, ᾶς.
Almond, τὸ ἀμύγδαλον, ου. Almond Tree, ἡ ἀμυγδαλιὰ, ᾶς.
Mùlberry, τὸ συκάμινον, ου. Mùlberry Tree, ἡ συκαμινιὰ, ᾶς.
Quince, τὸ κυδώνι, ιοῦ. Quince Tree, ἡ κυδωνιὰ, ᾶς.
Olive and Olive Tree, ἡ ἐλαία. ας.

Degrèes of Kindred.

Βαθμοὶ τῆς συγγενείας.

Fàther, ὁ πατέρας, α. * τοῦ πατρὸς.
Mòther, ἡ μητέρα, τῆς μητρὸς. ἡ μάννα, ας.
Gràndfather, ὁ πάππος. ὁ παπποῦλης, ἡ.
Gràndmother, ἡ προμήτωρ, έρος.
Great, Gràndfather, ὁ πρόπαππος, ου.
Son, ὁ υἱός, οῦ.
Daùghter, ἡ κόρη, ης. ἡ θυγατέρα, * τῆς θυγατρός.
Bròther, ὁ ἀδελφὸς, οῦ. — Matèrnal, ἀδελφὸς ἀπὸ μητέρα, — Patèrnal, ἀπὸ πατέρα. Bròther and Sister, or two Bròthers, τὰ ἀδέλφια.
Sister, ἡ ἀδελφὴ, ῆς.
Eldest, μεγαλήτερος, ερη, ερον. * πρεσβύτερος, έρα, ερον. πρωτότοκος, ὁ, ἡ.
Yòungest, μικρότερος, ερη, ερον. * νεώτερος, έρα, ερον.
Uncle, ὁ θεῖος, ου. ὁ μπάρμπας, α.
Aunt, ἡ θεία, ας. ἡ ἄμμια, ιας.
Nèphew, ὁ ἀνεψιὸς, ιοῦ. Niece, ἡ ἀνεψιὰ, ᾶς.
Grànddson, — Grànd Daughter, ὁ, ἡ ἔγγονος, ου.
Cousin, ὁ ἐξάδελφος, ου.
Bròther in Law, ὁ γυναικάδελφος, ου. ὁ γαμβρὸς, οῦ. § ὁ κουνιάτος, ου.
Sister in Law, ἡ γυναικάδελφη, ης. ἡ κουνιάτα, ας.
Stèp-Father, ὁ πεθερὸς, οῦ. ὁ μητρυιὸς, οῦ. Stèp-Mother, ἡ πεθερὰ, ᾶς, ἡ μητρυιὰ, υιᾶς.
Son in Law, ὁ, ἡ πρόγονος, ου. Step-children, τὰ προγόνια, ιῶν.
Daùghter's Hùsband, ὁ γαμβρὸς, οῦ.
Son's Wife, ἡ νύμφη, ης.
Pàrents, οἱ γονεῖς, έων. οἱ γονεοὶ, εἰῶν.
Hùsband, Wife, ὁ, ἡ σύζυγος, ου.
Brìdegroom, ὁ νυμφίος, ίου. ὁ γαμβρὸς, οῦ. Bride, ἡ νύμφη, ης.
Illegìtimate, νόθος, η, ον. § μπάςαρδος.
Gòdfather, § ὁ κουμπάρος, ου. Gòdmother, ἡ κουμπάρα, ας. Also Persons giving away a Bride.

Spònsor, ὁ ἀνάδεχος, ου. § ὁ νονὸς. οῦ.
Fèmale, Spònsor, ἡ ἀνάδεχος, ἡ νονά.
Gòdson, Gòd daughter, ὁ, ἡ ἀναδεκτὸς, οῦ, ὁ βαπτισιμιὸς οῦ, ἡ βαπτισιμιά, ᾶς.
Wòman in Childbed, ἡ λεχωῦσα, ας.
Nurse, ἡ βυζάστρα, ας. ἡ παραμάννα, ας.
Relàtion, ὁ, ἡ συγγενὴς, οῦς. Relàtions, οἱ συγγενεῖς, ῶν.
Friend, ὁ φίλος, ου. — ἡ φίλη, ης. ἡ φιλεναδα, ας.
Enemy, ἐχθρὸς, ὰ, όν.
Widower, Widow, ὁ χῆρος, ἡ χήρα.
Heir Heiress, ὁ, ἡ κληρονόμος.
Guardian, ὁ ἐπίτροπος, ου. Ward, * ὁ ἐπιτροπευόμενος, ἡ ἐπιτροπευομένη ὁ, ἡ, ἀνήλικος.
Betròthing, ὁ ἀῤῥαβωνιασμὸς, οῦ.
Màrriage, ἡ ὑπανδρεία, είας.
Wèdding, ὁ γάμος, ου.
Alliance by Màrriage, ἡ συμπεθέρειά, ειᾶς, The Pèrsons so allied, τὸ συμπεθερεῖον. τὰ συμπεθεριακά.

Different States of Man and Wòman.

Διάφοροι καταςάσεις τοῦ ἀνδρὸς καὶ τῆς γυναικός.

Man Mankìnd *gèneric*, ὁ ἄνθρωπος. Man *specific*, hùsband, ὁ ἄνδρας, τοῦ ἀνδρός.
Wòman, Wife, ἡ γυναῖκα, ας.
Old Man, * ὁ γέρων, οντος. Old Wòman, ἡ γραῖα, αίας. Old, γέρος, γρεια, ειᾶς.
Young, new, νέος, έα, έον. Young Man, youth, ὁ νέος. Young Wòman, ἡ νέα.
Lòver, Sweetheart, ὁ ἀγαπητικὸς, οῦ. ὁ ἐραςὴς, οῦ. ὁ ἐρώμενος, ἡ ἀγαπητικὴ. ἡ ἐράςρια. ἡ ἐρωμένη.
Ìnfant, τὸ βρέφος, ους. Child, τὸ παιδὶ, ιοῦ.
Boy, τὸ ἀγόρι, ιοῦ. Girl, ἡ κόρη. little Girl, τὸ κοράσιον, ίου.
Bàchelor, ὁ ἀνύπανδρος, ου.
Bàchelor, Spìnster, ὁ, ἡ παρθένος.
Màster, Mistress of the House, ὁ νοικοκύρης, η. ἡ νοικοκυρὰ, ᾶς.
Màn-Servant, Maid-Servant, ὁ δοῦλος, ἡ δούλα.
Maid-Servant, § ἡ φαντέσκα. ἡ δουλεύτρα, ας.
Peàsant, ὁ χωριάτης, η. Peàsant Gìrl, ἡ χωριάτισσα, ας.
Stràngер, Fòreigner, ξένος, η, ον.
Paùper, φτωχὸς, ὴ, όν.
Mèndicant, Bèggar, ὁ ζητιάνος, ου. ψωμοζήτης, ου.
Thief, ὁ κλέφτης, η or ου.

Of Dress.

Τὰ περὶ τὰ ἐνδύματα.

Coat, τὸ φόρεμα, ατος. § τὸ ῥοῦχο, ου.
Hat, § τὸ καπέλλο. * τὸ σκιάδιον, ίου.
Wig, § ἡ περοῦκκα, ας.
Cravàt, ὁ λαιμοδέτης, η or ου.
Cloak, τὸ ἐξωφόρι, ιοῦ. τὸ ἐπανωφόρεμα, ατος.
Wàistcoat, § τὸ γιλέκι. § τὸ σακκάρδι, ιοῦ.
Smàllclothes, Brèeches, § τὰ βρακία, ιοῦ.
Dràwers, τὸ ἐσώβρακο, ιοῦ.
Stòcking, § κάλτζα. § τὸ καλτζούνι, ιοῦ.
Shoe, § τὸ παποῦτζι, ιοῦ.
Shirt, § τὸ ὑποκάμισον, ου.
Sleeve, § τὸ μανίκι, ου.
Cap, § ἡ σκούφια, ιας.
Scùllcap, τὸ φέσι, ιοῦ.
Pòcket, § ἡ τζέπη, ης.
Ribbon, String, Lace, ἡ κορδέλλα, ας.
Bùtton, τὸ κομπὶ, ιοῦ.
Bùttonhole, ἡ θηλιὰ, ειᾶς. also slipknot.

Knot, ὁ κόμπος, ου.
Glove, τὸ χειρόκτι, ιοῦ.
Handkerchief, § τὸ μαντίλι, ιοῦ.
Chaplet, string of Beads, τὸ κομπολόγι, ιοῦ.
Watch, τὸ ὡρολόγιον, ίου.
Buckle, § ἡ φίμπια, ιας.
Garter, ὁ καλτζοδέτης, ου or ου.
Ring, τὸ δακτυλίδι, ιοῦ.
Comb, τὸ κτένι, ιοῦ.
Razor, τὸ ξυράφι, ιοῦ.
Sword, τὸ σπαθὶ, ιοῦ. Sword Wound, ἡ σπαθιὰ, ιᾶς.
Girdle, ἡ ζώνη, ης. Waist-band, ἡ θρακοζώνη, ης.
Pistol, § ἡ πιστόλα, ας. Pistol-ball Wound, ἡ πιστολιὰ, ιᾶς.
Bridle, § τὸ γέμι, ιοῦ. *ὁ χαλινὸς, οῦ. τὸ χαλινάρι, ιοῦ.
Halter, § τὸ καπίστρι, ιοῦ.
Saddle, * τὸ ἐφίππιον, ίου. § ἡ σέλλα, ας.
Stirrup, ἡ πατήτρια, ιας. § τὸ ζιγκί, ιοῦ.
Whip, ἡ μάστιγα, ας.
Switch, τὸ ῥαβδὶ, ιοῦ.
Boot, τὸ ὑπόδημα, ατος.
Spur, τὸ φτερνιστήρι, ιοῦ.
Head-dress, § τὸ σκούφωμα, ατος. τὸ κτένισμα, ατος.
Petticoat, τὸ μισοφούσανο, ιοῦ.
Apron, ἡ ποδιὰ, ιᾶς.
Gown, τὸφουσάνι, ιοῦ. ἡ § ῥόμπα, ας.
Pearl, τὸ μαργαριτάρι, ιοῦ.
Necklace, ἡ ἁρμαθιὰ, ιᾶς. ἡ τραχηλιά.
Ear-ring, τὸ σκολαρίκι, ιοῦ.
Curled, § κατζαρὸς, ἡ, όν. σγουρὸς, ἡ, όν. One with curled hair, σγουρομάλης. Hair-band or buckle, τὸ κατζαρέ. τὸ ζουγρί.
Fan, τὸ ἀνεμιστήρι, ιοῦ.
Busk, § ὁ μπούσος, ου.
Bracelet, τὸ βραχιόλι, ιοῦ.
Pin, ἡ καρφίτζα, ας. ἡ βελόνα, ας.
Pincushion, § τὸ κουβάρι, ιοῦ.
Scissars, τὸ ψαλίδι, ιοῦ.
Thimble, ἡ δακτυλήθρα, ας.
Needle, τὸ βελόνι, ιοῦ.
Thread, ἡ κλωστὴ, ῆς.
Paint, τὸ φτιασίδι, ιοῦ. τὸ κοκκινάδι, ιοῦ. I rouge, φτιάνομαι. Rouged, σμένος.
Beauty-spot, ἡ ἐλειὰ ειᾶς.
Rose Water, ῥοδόσαμο, ου.
Hair-Powder, ἡ σκόνη, ης.
Box, τὸ κουτὶ, ιοῦ.
Jewels, τὰ διαμαντικὰ, ῶν. τὰ πετράδια, ιῶν.
Diamond, τὸ διαμάντι, ιοῦ.
Emerald, τὸ σμαράγδι, ιοῦ.
Ruby, τὸ ῥουμπίνι, ιοῦ.
Toothpick, * ἡ ὀδοντογλυφὶς, ίδος.
Cloth, τὸ πανὶ, ιοῦ.
Distaff, ἡ ῥόκκα, ας.
Spindle, τὸ ἀδράκτι, ιοῦ.
Silk, τὸ μετάξι, ιοῦ.
Worsted, τὸ μαλλὶ, ιοῦ.
Starch, glue, § ἡ κόλλα, ας.
Soap, τὸ σαπούνι, ιοῦ.
Sheath, Needlecase, ἡ θήκη, ης. ἡ βελονοθήκη, ης.

Parts of the Body.

Τὰ μέρη τοῦ σώματος.

Body, τὸ κορμὶ, ιοῦ. Shape, Size Height, τὸ ἀνάστημα, ατος. § τὸ μπόι, ιοῦ. Waist, ἡ μέση, ης.
Head, τὸ κεφάλι, ιοῦ.
Face, * τὸ πρόσωπον, ου. ἡ μούρη, ης. Vulgarly, τὰ μοῦτρα, ων.
Forehead, τὸ κούτελλο; ου. * τὸ μέτωπον, ου.
Eye, το μάτι, ιοῦ. Glance, ἡ ματιὰ, ιᾶς.
Eyebrow, τὸ φρύδι, ιοῦ.
Eyelid, τὸ βλέφαρον, ου.
Eyelashes, τὰ ματόκλαδα, ιῶν.

Pùpil of the eye, ἡ κόρη, ης.
Ear, τὸ αὐτί, ιοῦ.
Hair, ἡ τρίχα, ας. Head of Hair, the Hair, τὰ μαλλιὰ, ῶν
Tèmple, * ὁ κρόταφος, ου. ὁ μήλιγγας, α.
Cheek, § τὸ μάγουλο, ου.
Nose, ἡ μύτη, ης.
Nòstril, τὸ ῥουθούνι, ιοῦ.
Beard, τὰ γένεια, εἰῶν. to shave, ξυρίζομαι, shàved, σμένος.
Mouth, τὸ στόμα, ατος.
Tooth, τὸ δόντι, ιοῦ.
Tongue, ἡ γλῶσσα, ης.
Lip, τὸ χεῖλος, ους.
Mustàchio, τὸ μουςάκι, ιοῦ.
Chin, τὸ πηγούνι, ιοῦ.
Neck, ὁ λαιμὸς, οῦ.
Throat, ὁ φάρυγξ, υγγος.
Back, ἡ ῥάχη, ης.
Shoùlder, ἡ πλάτη, ης.
Arm, ὁ βραχίων, ονος. τὸ χέρι, ιοῦ.
Elbow, ὁ ἀγγωνας, α.
Fist, ὁ γρόθος, ου. Blow with the fist, ἡ γροθιὰ, ᾶς.
Hand, τὸ χέρι, ιοῦ.
Finger, τὸ δάκτυλο, ου.
Nail, τὸ νύχι, ιοῦ.
Stòmach, τὸ στομάχι, ιοῦ.
Chest, Bòsom, τὸ στῆθος, ους.
Breasts, τὰ βυζιὰ, ῶν.
Bèlly, ἡ κοιλία, ίας.
Rib, ἡ πλευρὰ, ᾶς. Side. τὸ πλευρὸν, οῦ.
Nàvel, ὁ ὀμφαλὸς, οῦ.
Thigh, τὸ μηρὶ, ιοῦ.
Knee, τὸ γόνα, τοῦ γόνατος.
Leg, τὸ σκέλος, ους. τὸ πόδι, ιοῦ.
Calf of the Leg, ἡ ἅντζα, ας. τὸ γαστροκνήμιον, ίου.
Foot, τὸ ποδάρι. Sole, ἡ πατοῦνα. I kick, κλοτζάω, ῶ. kick, κλοτζιὰ, ιᾶς.
Heel, ἡ φτέρνα, ας. Shoè-heel, § τὸ τακκούνι, ιοῦ

Còlour, complèxion, τὸ χρῶμα, ατος.
Form, τὸ σχῆμα, ατος.
Gait, Carriàge, * τὸ προπάτημα, ατος.
Plùmpness, τὸ πάχος, ους. * ἡ εὐσωματία, ίας.
Slènderness, Slimness, ἡ λιγνότης, ητος.
Brain, ὁ μυαλὸς, Brains, τὰ μυαλὰ.
Blood, τὸ αἷμα, ατος.
Artery, ἡ ἀρτηρία, ίας.
Vein, ἡ φλέβα, ας.
Mùscle, ὁ μυὼν, όνος. τὸ ποντικάκι, ιοῦ.
Skin, τὸ πετζί, ιοῦ. τὸ δέρμα, ατος.
Heart, ἡ καρδία, ίας.
Liver, τὸ συκώτι, ιοῦ τὸ σκότι, ιοῦ.
Lungs, ὁ πνεύμων, ονος.
Intèstines, τὰ ἔντερα, ων. τὰ ἐντόσθια, ίων.
Blàdder, ἡ φοῦσκα, ας.
Spleen, ἡ σπλήνα, ας.
Gall. Bile, ἡ χολὴ, ῆς.
Saliva, τὸ σάλιον, ιου. Spittle, τὸ πτύσμα, ατος.
Perspiràtion, ὁ ἱδρωτας, τοῦ ἱδρωτος.
Cough, ὁ βῆχας, α.
Catàrrh, ὁ καταῤῥους, ου. τὸ συναγχι, ιοῦ. affècted with a catàrrh, καταῤῥοϊασμένος. συναχωμένος.
Breath, ἡ ἀναπνοὴ, ῆς. τ' ἀχνῶτα.

The Sènses.

Τὰ αἰσθητήρια.

Sight, * ἡ ὅρασις, εως.
Smell, * ἡ ὄσφρησις, εως.
Taste, * ἡ γεῦσις, εως.
Touch, * ἡ ἁφὴ, ῆς.
Heàring, ἡ ἀκοὴ, ῆς.
Sense, τὸ αἰσθητήριον. ὁ νοῦς.
Sensàtion, Sèntiment, ἡ αἴσθησις. τὸ αἴσθημα, ατος.

Of Study.

Τὰ περὶ τὴν σπουδήν.

The Stùdy, τὸ σπουδαστήριον, ίου.
Book, τὸ βιβλίον, ίου. τὸ χαρτί, ιοῦ.
Pàper, τὸ χαρτί.
Quire, τὸ τετράδιον, ίου.
Pàmphlet, ἡ φυλλάδα, ας.
Leaf, τὸ φύλλον, ου.
Page, τὸ καταβατὸν, εῦ. * ἡ σελὶς, ίδος.
Pen, τὸ κονδύλι, ιοῦ. τὸ πτερὸν, οῦ. § ἡ πέννα, ας.
Ink, τὸ μελάνι, ιοῦ.
Writing case or Ink stand, § τὸ καλαμάρι, ιοῦ. ἡ μελανεύνη, ης.
Pènknife, τὸ κονδυλομάχαιρον, ιοῦ.
Twine, § ὁ σπάγος, ου.
Sand, ὁ ἄμμος, ου.
Seal, Wàfer, ἡ σφραγίδα. § ἡ βοῦλλα, ας.
Lètter, ἡ γραφὴ, ῆς.
Note, τὸ γραμμάτιον, ίου. τὸ γραμματάκι, ιοῦ.
Writing, τὸ γράψιμον, ατος.
Pèncil, Blàck-lead, Pèncil, τὸ μολύβι, ιοῦ. τὸ μολυβοκόνδυλον, ου.
Lèsson tàken, τὸ μάθημα, ατος.
Lèsson given, ἡ παράδοσις, εως.
I give Lèssons, παραδίδω.
Translàtion, ἡ μετάφρασις, εως.
Exercise, τὸ θέμα, ατος. I write Exercises, θεματογραφῶ, εἶς.
Portfòlio, τὸ χαρτοφυλάκιον.

Musical Instruments.

Μουσικὰ ὄργανα.

Violìn, § τὸ βιολὶ, ιοῦ.
Flute, * ὁ αὐλὸς, οῦ. φλογέρα, ας.
Bàg-pipe, § ἡ κόττα, ας.
Guitàr, ἡ κιθάρα, ας.
Hàrpsichord, τὸ κύμπαλον, ου.
Lute, ἡ λύρα, ας.
Harp, § ἡ ἅρπα, ας.
Trùmpet, ἡ σάλπιγγα, ας.
Drum, τὸ τύμπανον, ου.

Parts of a House.

Τὰ τοῦ ὁσπητίου.

House, τὸ σπίτι, ιοῦ. * ἡ οἰκία.
Door, § ἡ πόρτα, ας. * ἡ θύρα, ας.
Room, § ὁ ὀντὰς, ᾶ.
Hall, § ἡ σάλα, ας.
Coùrt-yard, ἡ αὐλὴ, ῆς.
Window, τὸ παράθυρον, ιοῦ. τὸ παραθύρι, ιοῦ.
Kìtchen, § ἡ κουζίνα, ας. τὸ μαγειρεῖον, είου.
Court, ὁ αὐλόγυρος, ου. ἡ αὐλὴ, ῆς.
Well, τὸ πηγάδι, ιοῦ.
Stàble, ὁ σαῦλες, ου.
Wine-Cèllar, ἡ οἰνοθήκη, ης. τὸ ὑπόγειον, είου.
Stairs, § ἡ σκάλα, ας.
Step, Stair, ὁ βαθμὸς, οῦ. τὸ σκαλοπάτι, ιοῦ.
Gàrden, τὸ περιβόλι, ιοῦ, ὁ κῆπος, ου. § ὁ μπακτζὲς, έ.
Foùntain, ἡ βρύση, ης.
Floor, τὸ πάτωμα, ατος.
Tèrrace, τὸ δῶμα, άτος. ἡ ἀσρακιὰ, ιᾶς.
Grànary, * τὸ σιτοβόλιον, ίου. τὸ § ἀμπάρι, ιοῦ.
Roof, ἡ σκέπη, ης.
Tile, τὸ κεραμίδι, ιοῦ.
Gùtter, § τὸ καναλι, ιοῦ.
Wall, τὸ § τοιχάρι, ιοῦ. ὁ τοῖχος, ου.
Chimney, § ὁ φουγάρος, ου.
Brick, § τὸ τοῦβλον, ου. τὸ πλιθὶ, ιοῦ.
Floor, τὸ πάτωμα, ατος.
Cièling, ὁ ὄροφος, ου. § τὸ ταβάνι, ιοῦ.
Oven, § ὁ φοῦρνος, ου.
Beam, § ἡ γρεντὰ, ᾶς.
Plank, τὸ σανίδι, ιοῦ.
Wàter-clòset, ἡ χρεία, είας, τὸ ἀναγκαῖον, αίου.

Hire, Rent, τὸ νοίκι, οῦ. * τὸ ἐνοίκιον, ίου.
Plaster, Stucco, ὁ γύψος, ου.
Lime, ὁ ἄσβέστης, η.
Marble, τὸ μάρμαρον, ου.
Stone, ἡ πέτρα, ας.
Dovecote, * ὁ περιστερεὼν, ῶνος.

Furniture.

* Τὰ σκεύη.

Looking Glass, ὁ καθρέφτης, η.
Sofa, * ὁ σοφᾶς, ᾶ.
Bed, τὸ κρέββάτι, ιου.
Sheet, τὸ σινδόνι, ιου.
Mattress, τὸ στρῶμα, ατος.
Pillow, τὸ § μαξιλλάρι, ιου. τὸ προσκέφαλον, ου.
Bolster, ἡ μακρυνάρα, ας. μαξιλλάρα.
Curtains, Bed-Hangings, * τὸ παραπέτασμα, ατος.
Musquito Curtains, ἡ κουνουπιέρα, ας. ὁ κωνωπεῖλόγος, ου.
Bedclothes, τὸ πάπλωμα, ατος.
Chamberpot, τὸ ἀγγειὸ, ειου. τὸ κατουρλοκούμαρο, ιου.
Night-chair, τὸ καθίκι, ιου.
Tablet, * ὁ πίναξ, ακος.
Border, Frame, τὸ περιθώρι. § τὸ κινάρι.
Chair, § ἡ καρέκλα. ἡ καθίκλα,
Carpet, § τὸ πεύκι, ιου. * ὁ τάπης, ητος.
Chest, § τὸ φορτζέρι, ιου. * ἡ κιβωτὸς, οῦ.
Bureau, Clothes Press, § τὸ δουλάπι.
Chandelier-lustre, ὁ πολυέλαιος, αίου. τὸ πολυκάντιλο, ιου.
Tapestry, τὸ κέντημα, ατες.
Painting, ἡ ζωγραφία, ίας. or ιᾶς. The art, ἡ ζωγραφία, or ἡ ζωγραφικὴ, ῆς.
Gilding, τὸ χρύσωμα, ατος.
Statue, τὸ ἄγαλμα, ατος. The art of sculpture, * ἀγαλματοποιία, ίας. * ἡ ἀγαλματοποιητικὴ, ῆς.
Bust, * ἡ προτομὴ, ῆς.
Pedestal, * τὸ βάθρον, ου. * ἡ βάσις, εως.
Portrait, ἡ εἰκόνα, ος.
Cage, τὸ κλουβὶ, ιου.

Of the Fireplace.

Τὰ περὶ τὴν κάμινον.

Fire, ἡ φωτιὰ, ιᾶς.
Fuel, Coal, τὸ § κάρβουνο, ου. * ἄνθραξ, ακος.
Ashes, ἡ σάκτη, ης.
Fireside, ἡ ἑστία, ὁ φουγάρος.
Burning stick - Fire brand, ὁ δαυλὸς, οῦ, τὸ δαυλὶ, ιου.
Log, τὸ ξύλον, ου.
Bellows, τὸ φυσοῦνι, ιου.
Fire-Fan, τὸ ἀνεμιστῆρι, ιου.
Brasier, § τὸ μαγγάλι, ιου.
Shovel, τὸ φτυάρι, ιου.
Tongs, § ἡ μασιὰ, ιᾶς. ἡ πυράγρα, ας.
Matches, τὸ δαδὶ, ιου. τὸ θειαφοκέρι, ιου.
Steel, ὁ πυρόβολος, ου.
Flint, § τὸ γουρνάρι, ιου.
Flame, ἡ φλόγα, ας.
Smoke, ὁ καπνὸς, οῦ. it smokes, καπνίζει.
Soot, ἡ καπνιὰ, ιᾶς.

Of Kitchen Utensils.

Τὰ σκεύη τοῦ μαγειρείου.

Spit, ἡ σοῦβλα, ας.
Pot-hanger, ἡ κρεμάστρα, ας.
Kettle, Boiler, τὸ κακάβι, ιου.
Copper, § τὸ καζάνι, ιου. τὸ χάλκωμα, ατος.
Fryingpan, τὸ τηγάνι, ιου.
Gridiron, ἡ ἐσχάρα, ας.
Saucepan, § ὁ τετζερές, ἑ. Pipkin, ὁ σταβᾶς, ᾶ.

Càllender, τοῦ τρυπητὸν, οῦ.
Skimmer, τὸ' ξαφριστήρι, ιοῦ.
Pitcher, ἡ σάμνα, ας.
Water-Jug or Jar, § τὸ μπρίκι. ιοῦ.
Pail, § ὁ κουβᾶς, ᾶ. ὁ σίγλος, ου.
Pot, § τὸ' τζουκάλι, ιοῦ.
Chafing Dish, ἡ φουσοῦ, οῦς.
Grater, τὸ' γουδὶ, ιοῦ.
Pestle, τὸ' γουδοχέρι, ιοῦ.
Broom, ἡ φροκαλιὰ, ιᾶς. τὸ σάρωμα, ατος. § ἡ σκούπα, ας.
Duster, § ἡ πατζαβούρα, ας.

Of Cellar Articles.

Τὰ τῆς οἰνοθήκης.

Hammer, τὸ' σφυρὶ, ιοῦ.
Cask, τὸ βουτζὶ, ιοῦ.
Barrel, τὸ βαρέλι, ιοῦ.
Funnel, τὸ χωνὶ. ιοῦ.
Bung, τὸ τσούπωμα, ατος.
Wine, τὸ κρασὶ, ιοῦ.
Dregs, Sediment, ἡ τρύγα, ας.
Beer, * ὁ ζύθος, ου. § ἡ μπίρρα, ας.
Must, § ὁ μοῦστος, ου. τὸ γλεῦκος, ους.

Belonging to the Door.

Τὰ τῆς θύρας.

Key, τὸ κλειδὶ, ιοῦ. Picklock or False Key, τὸ ἀντικλείδι, ιοῦ.
Lock, ἡ κλειδαριὰ, ιᾶς. ἡ κλειδονιὰ, ιᾶς.
Bolt, ὁ περάτης, ου. * ὁ μοχλὸς, οῦ.
Hinge, ὁ βεζὲς, έ.
Threshold, τὸ κατώφλιον, ου.
Bell, § ἡ καμπανέλλα, ας.
Small Bell, κουδούνι, ιοῦ.

Of Stable Articles.

Τὰ εὑρισκόμενα εἰς τὸν σταῦλον.

Hay, τὸ χόρτον, ου. τὸ χορτάρι, ιοῦ.
Straw, τὰ ἄχυρα, ων.
Stubble, ἡ καλαμιὰ, ιᾶς.
Trough, ἡ φάτνη, ης. τὸ παχνὶ, ιοῦ.
Manger, Rack, § τὰ κάγκελλα.
Bran, τὰ πίτυρα, ων.
Curry Comb, ἡ ξύφρα, ας.
Barley, τὸ κριθάρι, ιοῦ.
Oats, ἡ βρόμη, ης. * ὁ αἰγίλωψ, ωπος.
Sieve, τὸ κόσκινον, ου.
Horse, τὸ ἄλογον, ου.
Mule, § τὸ μουλάρι, ιοῦ.
Ass, ὁ γαΐδαρος, ου. τὸ γαϊδούρι, ιοῦ. τὸ γομάρι, ιοῦ, this last signifies also a load.
Groom, * ὁ ἱπποκόμος, ου.

Of a Garden.

Τὰ εὑρισκόμενα εἰς τὸ περιβόλιον.

Bed, ἡ πρασιὰ, ιᾶς.
Scarecrow, τὸ σκιάχρον, ου. ἡ σκιάκτρα.
Trellis, ἡ πυργουλιὰ, ιᾶς. ἡ κρεβατιὰ, ιᾶς.
Arbour, * τὸ σκήνωμα, ατος.
Rose, τὸ τριαντάφυλλον, ου. ἡ τριαντάφυλλιὰ, ιᾶς.
Jasmine or Jessamin, § τὸ γιασεμὶ, οῦ.
Pink, § τὸ γαρόφαλο, ου.
Lily, τὸ κρίνον, ου.
Violet, τὸ ἴον, τοῦ ἴου. § τὸ μανοῦσι, ιοῦ.
Hyacinth, ὁ ὑάκυνθος, ου.
Poppy, * ὁ μήκων, ωνος. ὁ λαλές.
Apple tree etc. See page 167.
Box, τὸ πυξάρι, ιοῦ.
Pine Tree, ὁ πεῦκος, ου.
Fir, ὁ ἔλατος, ου.
Oak, ἡ δρῦς, υός. (τὸ δένδρον.)
Poplar, ἡ λεύκη, ης.
Elm, ἡ πτελεὰ, εᾶς.
Lime, ἡ φιλυρα, ας. ἡ φιλυρειὰ, ειᾶς.
Beech, * ἡ φηγὸς, οῦ.
Myrtle, ἡ μύρτος.
Thyme, ὁ θύμος, ου.
Nursery, τὸ φυτώριον, ίου.

Ivy, ὁ κισσὸς, οῦ ὁ κίσσαρις, ι.
Arm, Limb, τὸ κλωνάριον, ου.
Branch, τὸ κλαδίον, ου.
Wood, Forest, τὸ δάσος, ους.
Shade, ἡ σκιὰ, ᾶς. ὁ ἴσκιος, ου.
Basin, Pond, Reservoir, § ἡ χαβοῦζα, ας. ἡ δεξαμενὴ, ῆς.
Canal, Conduit, * τὸ αὐλάκι, ου.
Ditch, § τὸ χανδάκι.
Spade, τὸ λιαγάρι, ου.

Dignities.

Ἀξιώματα.

Emperor, ὁ βασιλεὺς, έως. ὁ αὐτοκράτωρ, ορος. Empress, ἡ βασίλισσα, ης, or ας. ἡ αὐτοκρατόρισσα, ας.
King, ὁ ῥῆγας, α. ὁ βασιλεύς. Queen, ἡ βασίλισσα
Prince, § ὁ πρίγγιψ, ιπος. ὁ ἡγεμὼν, ὀνος. ἡ. Princess, ἡ πριγκιπέσσα. ἡ κυρία, ίας.
Duke, ὁ ἡγεμὼν, ὀνος. § ὁ δοῦξ, δουκός. Duchess, ἡ ἡγεμονὶς, ίδος.
Count, Earl, Countess, § ὁ, ἡ κόμης, ητος, ἡ κόμησσα, ας.
Marquis, § ὁ μάρκεσσος. Marchioness, ἡ μαρκεσίνα, ας.
Baron, § ὁ βαρῶνος, ου.
Baroness, § ἡ βαρώνισσα.
Knight, ὁ ἱππεὺς. έως.
Ambassador, § ὁ ἐλτζῆς, ῆ. * ὁ πρέσβυς, εως.
Governor, ὁ ἔπαρχος, ου.
Consul, § ὁ κόνσολος, ου. * πρόξενος, ου.
Vice Consul, * ὁ ἀντιπρόξενος.
Lord Chancellor, Keeper of the Seals, ὁ μέγας λογοθέτης.
Chancellor, § ὁ καγκελλάριος, ίου. § ὁ καντζελιέρης, η.
Superintendant Steward, Bailiff, ὁ ἐπίτροπος, ου.
Treasurer, * ὁ θησαυροφύλαξ, ακος.
President, ὁ πρόεδρος, ου.
Counsellor, * ὁ βουλευτὴς, οῦ. ὁ σύμβουλος, ου.
Judge, ὁ δικαστὴς, οῦ. ὁ κριτὴς, οῦ.
Barrister, ὁ συνήγορος, ου. ὁ δικολόγος, ου.
Attorney, ὁ ἐντολεὺς, έως.
Secretary, ὁ γραμματεὺς, έως. ὁ λογοθέτης.
Magistrates, οἱ ἄρχοντες, όντων.
Common-Council-Men, οἱ δημογέροντες, όντων.
Primates-Chieftains, οἱ προεσῶτες, ώτων.
Notary, § νωτάριος, ίου.
General, ὁ στρατηγὸς, οῦ.
Generalissimo, Commander in Chief, ὁ ἀρχιστράτηγος, ου.
Cavalry General, Commander of the Horse, ὁ ἵππαρχος.
Lieutenant General, ὁ στρατηγὸς, οῦ. ὁ ταξίαρχος, ου.
Major General, ὁ ὑποστράτηγος, ου.
Colonel, ὁ χιλίαρχος, ου.
L.t Colonel, ὁ ὑποχιλίαρχος, ου.
Major, ὁ ἀντιχιλίαρχος.
Captain, ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος, ου.
I.st Lieutenant, * ὁ ἀνθεκατόνταρχος.
II.d Lieutenant, Subaltern, ὁ ὑφεκατόνταρχος.
Quarter Master, ὁ σαμβαδότης, ου.
Sergeant, ὁ δεκάδαρχος, ου. Sergeant Major, ὁ πρωτοδεκάδαρχος, ου.
Corporal, ὁ πεμπάδαρχος, ου.

Army, τὸ στράτευμα, ατος.
Division, * ἡ μόρα, ας.
Brigade, * ἡ ἡμιμορία, ίας.
Regiment, τὸ τάγμα, ατος.
Battallion, ὁ λόχος, ου. Square, * τὸ πλινθίον, ίου.
Troop, ἡ ὴλη, ης.
Company, ἡ σπεῖρα, ας.

Còrporal's pàrty, ἡ πεμπὰς, ἄδος.
Rank, ὁ ζυγὸς, οῦ.
File, ὁ σίγος, ου.
Infantry-Footsoldier, ὁ πεζὸς, οῦ.
Hòrseman, ὁ ἱππεὺς, έως.
Infantry, τὸ πεζικὸν. οἱ πεζοί.
Troops of the Line, τὸ ὁπλιτικὸν. οἱ ὁπλῖται. Light Infantry, οἱ ψιλοὶ. οἱ εὔζωνοι.
Càvalry, τὸ ἱππικὸν. οἱ ἱππεῖς.
Cuirassier, ὁ θωρακοφόρος, ου.
Dragoòn, ὁ δίμαχος, ου.
Làncer, ὁ κοντοφόρος, ου.
Trùmpeter, ὁ σαλπιγκτὴς, οῦ.
Artillery, § ἀρτιλλερία. Cànnon, § τὸ τόπι.
Gùnner, § ὁ τοπιτζὴς, ῆ.
Sèntry, ἡ φυλακὴ, ῆς. Patròle Picket, § τὸ κύκλι, ιοῦ.
Pioneèr, ὁ ὀρυκτὴρ, ῆρος.
Spy, Scout, ὁ κατάσκοπος, ου.
Stàndard, Còlours, Ensign, ἡ σημαία, αίας.
Bàggage, ἡ ἀποσκευὴ, ῆς. I am pàcking up, συσκευάζομαι, aor σθην.
Admiral, ὁ στρατηγὸς, ὁ ναύαρχος, ου.
Càptain of a Ship of the line, ὁ τριήραρχος, ου.
Càptain of a frìgate or Smàller Vèssel, ὁ ὑποτριήραρχος, ου.
First Lieutènant, ὁ ἀντιτριήραρχος, ου.
Midshipman, ὁ ὑποσημαιοφόρος, ου.
Pilot, ὁ πρωρεὺς, έως.
Boàtswain, ὁ κελευστὴς, οῦ.
Fleet, ὁ σύλος. § ἡ ἁρμάδα.
Squàdron, ὁ μικρὸς σύλος.
Flotìlla, ὁ σολίσκος, ου.
Ship, Vèssel, τὸ πλοῖον. τὸ καράβι. Ship of the line, παρατακτικόν. Threè-decker, τριπλοῦν. τρίσρωτον. twò-decker, διπλοῦν. δίσρωτον.
Frìgate, § ἡ φρεγάτα, ας.
Corvètte, § τὸ κορβέττον, ου.
Brig, § τὸ βρίκιον, ιοῦ.

Appertaining to Fortification.

Τὰ περὶ τὴν ὀχύρωσιν.

Citadel, * ἡ ἀκρόπολις, εως. § τὸ κάσρο, ου.
Fort, Càstle, * τὸ φρούριον, ίου. § τὸ κάσρο, ου.
Arsenal, ἡ ὁπλοθήκη, ης.
Walls, τὰ τείχη, ῶν.
Ràmpart, τὸ ἔρυμα.
Palisàde, τὸ χαράκωμα, ατος.
Bàstion Tòwer, ὁ πύργος, ου.
Bàttlements, ἡ ἔπαλξις, εως.
Cùrtain, τὸ μεταπύργιον, ίου.
Siege, ἡ πολιορκία, ίας.
Capitulàtion, ἡ σύμβασις, εως.
Sortìe, ἡ ἐκδρομὴ, ῆς.
Assàult, ἡ τειχομαχία, ίας. ἡ προσβολὴ, ῆς.

Professions, Trades.

Ἐπαγγέλματα καὶ Τέχναι.

Prìnter, ὁ τυπογράφος, ου.
Physìcian, ὁ ἰατρὸς, οῦ.
Sùrgeon, ὁ χειροῦργος, ου.
Drùggist, Apòthecary, ὁ φαρμακοπώλης, ου.
Bàrber, § ὁ μπαρμπέρης, η. * ὁ κουρεὺς, έως.
Bàker, ὁ ψωμᾶς, ᾶ.
Bùtcher, § ὁ μακελλάριος, ίου. * ὁ κρεωπώλης, ου.
Vìntner, Tàvern-Kèeper, § ὁ ταβερνάρης, η. ὁ κρασοπώλης.
Shòp keeper, ὁ ἐργαστηριάρης, η.
Tàilor, ὁ ῥάπτης, η.
Boòt-maker, ὁ ὑποδηματᾶς, ᾶ.
Shoè-maker, ὁ παπουτζὴς, ῆ.
Còbler, § ὁ μπαλωματᾶς, ᾶ.
Scùlptor, ὁ ἀγαλματοποιὸς, οῦ.
Painter, ὁ ζωγράφος, ου.
Càrpenter, ὁ πελεκάνος, ου.
Builder, Màson, Brick-layer, ὁ κτίσης, η or ου.

Locksmith, ὁ κλειδαρᾶς, ᾶ.
Miller, ὁ μυλωνᾶς, ᾶ.
Laundress, ἡ πλύτρα, ας.
Goldsmith, ὁ χρυσοχόος, ου.
Comedian, Player, Actor, ὁ ὑποκριτὴς, οῦ.
Musician, ὁ μουσικὸς, οῦ.
Armourer, ὁ ὁπλοποιὸς, οῦ.
Porter, ὁ βαστάζος, ου. ὁ ἀχθοφόρος, ου.
Cook, ὁ μάγειρας, α ὁ μάγειρος, ου.
Gardener, * ὁ κηπουρὸς, οῦ. ὁ περιβολάρης, η.
Vine-dresser, ὁ ἀμπελουργὸς, οῦ.
Ploughman, ὁ ζευγᾶς, ᾶ.

Bodily Imperfections.

Σωματικὰ ἐλαττώματα.

One-eyed, μονόφθαλμος, ὁ, ἡ. * ἑτερόφθαλμος, ὁ, ἡ.
Blind, τυφλὸς, ἡ, ὀν. τυφλὸς, ἡ, ὀν.
Cross-eyed, ἀλλήθορος, η, ον.
Hump-backed, καμπούρης, α. ραχίτης, ισσα.
Lame, κουτζὸς, ἡ, ὀν, χωλὸς, ἡ, ὀν.
Deaf, κουφὸς, ἡ, ὀν.
Dumb, βουβὸς, ἡ, ὀν.
Stammerer, τραυλὸς, ἡ, ὀν.
Bald, φαλακρὸς, ὁ, ἡ.
Dwarf, ὁ νάνος, ου.
Giant, ὁ γίγαντας, α.

Accidents Diseases, etc.

Ἀτυχήματα καὶ ἀῤῥωσίαι.

Happiness, Luck, ἡ εὐδαιμονία, ίας. ἡ εὐτυχία: ίας.
Misfortune, ἡ δυσυχία, ίας.
Chance, ἡ τύχη. * τὸ αὐτόματον, ου.
Invalid, ἀῤῥωστος, ὁ, ἡ. ἀνήμπορος, η, ον. he is unwell, δὲν ἠμπορεῖ.
Sickness, Disease, Ailment, ἡ ἀῤῥωσία, ίας. ἡ νόσος, ου. τὸ πάθος, ευ.
Fever, ἡ θέρμη, ης. ὁ παροξυσμὸς, οῦ. ὁ πυρετὸς, οῦ.
Ague, τὰ σύγκρυα, ύων. τὸ ῥῖγος, ους. the fit is on him, τὸν ἔλαβε τὸ ῥῖγος.
Shivering, αἱ ἀνατριχίλαις. A shivering has seized him, τὸν ἔλαβαν ἀνατριχίλαις. ἀνατριχίασις, ἀνατριχίασμα.
Gout, ἡ ποδάγρα, ας.
Colic, κωλικόπονος.
Measles, ἡ κοκκινάδα, ας. ἡ ἀφρακιά.
Small-pox, ἡ εὐλογιὰ, ιᾶς. he is pock-marked, pock-fretted, ἔχει εὐλόγιαῖς. εἶναι εὐλογιασμένος.
Itch, ἡ ψώρα, ας.
Scrofula, αἱ χοιράδες, ων.
Abscess, τὸ ἀπόστημα, ατος. τὸ σπυρί.
Swelling, τὸ πρῆσμα, ατος.
Scratch, τὸ ζουγράνισμα, ατος.
Slap, Smack, Box, § ὁ μπάτζος. * τὸ ῥάπισμα, ατος.
Swoon, ἡ λιγοθυμιὰ, ιᾶς. ἡ λιγομάρα, ας.
Death, ὁ θάνατος, ου.

Reptiles and Insects.

ἑρπετὰ καὶ ἔντομα.

Frog, ὁ βάτραχος, ου. βαθρακὸς, οῦ.
Snail, ὁ σαλιαγγὸς, οῦ.
Spider, ἡ ἀράχνη, ης.
Serpent, τὸ φίδι, ιοῦ.
Butterfly, ἡ πεταλοῦδα, ας.
Fly, ἡ μυῖγα, ας.
Musquito, τὸ κουνούπι, ιοῦ.
Caterpillar, ἡ κάλα, ας.
Worm, τὸ σκουλήκι, ιοῦ.
Louse, ἡ ψεῖρα, ας.
Flea, ὁ ψύλλος, ου.
Bug, ὁ κορὶς, ιοῦ.
Ant, τὸ μυρμήγκι, ιοῦ.

Rural Objects.

Road, ὁ δρόμος, ου.
Plain, § ὁ κάμπος, ου. ἡ πεδιάδα, ας.
Valley, ἡ κοιλάδα, ας.
Mountain, τὸ βουνόν, οῦ.* τὸ ὄρος. ους.
Wood, τὸ δάσος, ους.
Hedge, ἡ φράκτη, ης.
Tree, τὸ δένδρον, ου.
Nest, ἡ φωλεὰ, εᾶς.
Corn, τὸ σιτάρι, ιοῦ.
Turf, Vèrdure, ἡ πρασινάδα, ας.
Meadow, τὸ λιβάδι, ιοῦ. * ὁ λειμών. ῶνος.
Lake, Pond, ἡ λίμνη, ης.
Rock, ὁ θράχος, ου.
Rivulet, τὸ ρυάκι, ιοῦ.
River, ὁ ποταμὸς, οῦ.
Bridge, τὸ γεφύρι, ιοῦ.
Marsh, ὁ ἕλτος, ου. màrshy, βαλτώδης, ὁ, ἡ.
Mill, ὁ μύλος, ου. Wind-mill, ὁ ἀνεμόμυλος. Wàter-mill. ὁ νερόμυλος.
Village, τὸ χωρίον. το χωριό, ιοῦ.

Appertaining to a Town.

Town, City, ἡ χώρα, ας. * πόλις, εως.
Church, ἡ ἐκκλησία, ίας.
Hòspital, * τὸ νοσοκομεῖον, είου. § τὸ σπιτάλι, ιοῦ.
Màrket, § τὸ παζάρι, ιοῦ. § τὸ τζαρσὶ, ιοῦ.
Port, ὁ λιμένας, * ένος.
Cùstom House, § τὸ κουμέρκι, ιοῦ. * τὸ τελώνιον, ίου.
Prìson, § ἡ χάψη, ης. ἡ φυλακὴ, ῆς.
Coach, Càrriage, τὸ ἁμάξι, ιοῦ.
Shop-Wòrkshop, τὸ ἐργαστήριον, ίου.
Magazine, § τὸ μαγαζὶ, ιοῦ. * ἡ ἀποθήκη, ης.

Colours.

White, ἄσπρος, η, ον.
Black, μαῦρος, η, ον. blàckish, μελαχρινὸς, ἡ, όν. μαυριδερὸς, ή, όν.
Red, κόκκινος, η, ον. Rèddish, κοκκινωπὸς, ἡ, όν.
Green, πράσινος, η, ον.
Yèllow, κίτρινος, η, ον. yèllowish, κιτρινωπὸς, ἡ, όν.
Blue, μαβὺς, εια, ύ. sky-blue οὐρανοειδὴς, ὁ, ἡ.
Grey, ςακτοειδὴς, ὁ, ἡ. àsh-coloured, Αχιλερὴς.
Vìolet, * ἰοειδὴς, ὁ, ἡ.

Minerals.

Gold, * ὁ χρυσὸς, οῦ. τὸ μάλαμμα, ατος. adj, μαλαμματένιος, ια, ιον.
Silver, ὁ ἄργυρος, ου. τὸ ἀσήμι, ιοῦ. adj, ἀσημένιος, ια, ιον. Silver Coin, Mòney, τὰ ἄσπρα, Plate, τὰ ἀσημικά.
Iron, * ὁ σίδηρος, ου. τὸ σίδερον, ου.
Lead, τὸ μολύβι, ιοῦ.
Còpper, ὁ χαλκὸς, οῦ. § τὸ μπακίρι, ιοῦ.
Brass, § τὸ καλαῒ, ιοῦ.
Tin, ὁ πάφυλας, α.
Sùlphur, τὸ θειάφι, ιοῦ.
Glass, τὸ ὑαλὶ, ιοῦ.

Verbs.

To Study, σπουδάζω. aor. σα, or ξα part. pass. σμένος. διαβάζω, aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
— Learn, μαθαίνω. by heart, — μαθαίνω ἀπ' ἔξω, ἀποστηθίζω. — rehèarse, λέγω ἀπ' ἔξω. mèntally, ἀπὸ μέσα.
— Read, διαβάζω, ἀναγινώσκω, like, γινώσκω.
— Sign, ὑπογράφω.
— Seal, § ξουλλώνω. σφραγίζω.
— Fold, διπλόνω. spread, ξαπλόνω, aor. ωσα. part. pass, ωμένος.
— Còrrect, διορθόνω. aor. ωσα partic. pass. διορθωμένος.
Efface, σβύνω. irr.
Translàte, μεταφράζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.

To Continue, ἐξακολουθῶ, εἷς, or ᾷς.
Finish, τελειόνω. aor. ωσα. part. pass. ωμένος.
Do, make, κάμνω. irr.
Know, ἠξεύρω. irr.
To be àble, * δύναμαι. irr.
Pronoùnce, προφέρω.
Accèntuate, τονίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Say, speak, λέγω. convèrse, ὁμιλῶ, εἷς.
Pràttle, chàtter, § λακριδεύω. λαλῶ, εἷς.
Bawl, vociferate, cry, φωνάζω. aor. ξα.
Open, ἀνείγω. aor. ἤνειξα. Adj insteàd of part: past, ἀνοικτὸς, ἡ, όν, òpened.
Shut, σφαλνῶ, ᾷς. aor. ησα. part. pass. σφαλησμένος· còmmon instead of part. past. adj σφαλιστὸς, ἡ, όν.
To be silent, σιωπῶ, ᾷς. aor. ησα.
Call, κράζω, aor. ξα.
Answer, ἀποκρίνομαι. aor. θην.

Of eàting and drinking.

To drink, πίνω.
Eat, τρώγω.
Màsticate, chew, μασῶ, εἷς, aor. ησα. part. pass. ημένος.
Swàllow, καταπίνω.
Cut, κόπτω. aor. ψα. part. pass. κομμένος.
To clean, wash, rinse, πλύνω aor. ἔπλυνα. pass. ἐπλύθην. part. pass. πλυμένος.
— Fast, νηστεύω. aor. σα.
— Dine, γεύομαι. aor. ἐγεύθην. to breàkfast, προγεύομαι.
— Sup, δειπνῶ, εἷς. or ᾷς. aor. ησα.
— Get drunk to intòxicate onesèlf, μεθύω. μεθῶ, ᾷς. aor. υσα.
— Sàtisfy, and to be sàtisfied, χορταίνω. aor. ἐχόρτασα. part. pass. χορτασμένος. See p. 88.
To Be hùngry, πεινῶ, ᾷς. aor. ασα. part. pass. πεινασμένος, hùngered.
— Thirsty, διψῶ, ᾷς. aor. ασα. part. pass. διψασμένος, thirsty.

Aboùt gòing to bed and rising.

To go to bed, πλαγιάζω. aor. σα. πέφτω.
— Rise, get up, σηκόνομαι. pass. of σηκόνω.
— Sleep, κοιμῶμαι.
— Make sleep, ἀποκοιμίζω, κοιμίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. κοιμισμένος.
— Go to sleep, ἀποκοιμῶμαι. aor. ήθην.
— Awàke, or keep watch, ἀγρυπνῶ, εἷς. aor. ησα. εἶμαι ἔξυπνος, ἐξύπνος, ἡ, όν.
— Repòse, rest onesèlf, ξεκουράζομαι. aor. σθην. part. pass. ξεκουρασμένος.
— Dream, ὀνειρεύομαι. aor. θην.
— Snore, ῥογχαλίζω. aor. σα.
— Awàken, — rouse onesèlf ἐξυπνῶ, ᾷς. aor. ησα. whence, ξυπνητὸς, ἡ, όν, sprightly lively.
— Dress, ἐνδύνω, aor. σα. to dress onesèlf, ἐνδύνομαι. aor. θην. part pass. ἐνδυμένος. drèssed.
— Undrèss, ἐκδύνω. aor. σα. undrèss onesèlf, ἐκδύνομαι. aor. θην. part. pass. ἐκδυμένος, undrèst.
— Comb, κτενίζω. aor. σα. comb onesèlf, κτενίζομαι aor. σθην. part. pass. κτενισμένος. còmbed, ἀκτένιστος, ὁ, ἡ, uncòmbed.
— Wash, πλύνω, νίζω, aor. ψα. wash onesèlf, πλύνομαι. νίζομαι. aor. φθην. part. pass. νιμμένος. ἄπλυτος, ἄνιφτος, ὁ, ἡ. unwàshed

To Paint, φτιάνομαι aor. σθην. part. pass., σμένος, from, φτιάνω. to make,

Common actions.

To Laugh, γελῶ, ᾷς. aor. ασα.
— Weep, κλαίω. irr.
— Sigh, ξενάζω. ἀναξενάζω. aor. ξα.
— Breathe, ἀναπνέω. irr. ἀνασαίνω. aor. ανα.
— Sneeze φτερνίζομαι. aor. ἐφτερνίσθην.
— Gape, yawn, χασμουρειοῦμαι. aor. ήθην.
— Blow, puff, φυσῶ, ᾷς. aor. ησα.
— Whistle, σφυρίζω. σφυρίζω.
— Listen, hearken, ἀκροάζομαι. aor. ηκροάσθην.
— Hear, ἀκούω. aor. σα. part. pass., σμένος.
— Feel, αἰσθάνομαι. aor. αἰσθάνθην.
— Spit, φτύω. aor. σα.
— Blow or wipe the nose, ἀπομυξίζω. aor. ισα. snuff the candle, § ξεφτιλίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
— Perspire, ἱδρόνω. aor. ωσα. part. pass. ἱδρωμένος. in perspiration.
— Wipe, σφουγγίζω, aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
— Trèmble, τρέμω.
— Cough, βήχω. aor. ξα.
— Pinch, § τζιμπῶ, ᾷς. aor. ησα.
— Scrape, scratch, scrub, ξύω. irr.
— Tickle, γαργαλίζω.

Actions of kindness hatred etc.

To love, ἀγαπῶ, ᾷς. aor. ησα part. pass. ημένος.
Carèss, χαϑεύω. aor. σα. part. pass. μένος.
Flàtter, κολακεύω. aor. σα. part. pass. μένος.
Make much of, court *friendship*, περιποιοῦμαι. aor. ήθην.
Embrace, * ἀσπάζομαι. ἀγκαλίζομαι, aor. σθην. part. pass., ἀγκαλισμένος.
Kiss, φιλῶ, εῖς, or ᾷς. aor. ησα.
Salùte, χαιρετῶ, ᾷς. προσκυνῶ, εῖς. aor. ησα.
Teach, διδάσκω. ἐρμηνεύω.
Nurse, nurture, bring up, τρέφω. aor. ψα. part. pass. θρεμμένος.
Sùckle, βυζάνω. aor. ξα. part. pass. σμένος.
Pùnish, παιδεύω. aor. σα. part. pass. μένος.
Commènd, praise, ἐπαινῶ, εῖς. ἐπαινοῦμαι. aor. έθην.
Blame, accùse, κατηγορῶ, εῖς.
Give, δίδω, irr. χαρίζω, aor. σα.
Procùre, προμηθεύω, aor. σα. part. pass. μένος.
Deny, ἀρνοῦμαι. aor. ήθην.
Hinder, ἐμποδίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Defènd, ὑπερασπίζομαι. § διαφεντεύω. aor. σα. part. pass. μένος.
Beat, strike, δέρνω. irr. κτυπῶ ᾷς. aor. ησα. part. pass., ημένος.
Hate, μισῶ, εῖς. aor. ησα. part. pass. ημένος.
Drive away, διώχνω. aor. ξα. part. pass. γμένος.
Pàrdon, συγχωρῶ, εῖς. aor. ησα. part. pass. ημένος.
Dispùte, φιλονεικῶ, εῖς. quàrrel, scold, μαλώνω. aor. ωσα. part. pass. ωμένος.
Protèct, πρωτατεύω. aor. σα ὑπερασπίζομαι. aor. σθην. part. pass. σμένος.
Abàndon, ἐγκαταλείπω. leave, ἀφίνω, irr.
Fear, be afraid of, φοβοῦμαι, εἶσαι, and ᾶσαι. aor. ἐφοβήθην. part. pass. φοβισμένος.
Frighten, φοβίζω. aor. σα. threaten, φοβερίζω, aor. σα.
Trèmble *(with fear)* τρομάζω, aor. ξα. part. pass. τρομαγμένος.

To obsèrve, see, look at, βλέπω. irr. κυτταζω. aor. ξα. θεωρῶ, εἶς. aor. ησα. part. pass., ημένος.
Move, κινῶ, εἶς, and ᾶς. aor. ησα, part. pass., ημένος.
Exàmine, ἐξεταζω. aor. σα. part. pass., σμένος.
Smell *act* and *neut*, μυρίζω. aor. σα. τί εὔμορφον τριαντάφυλλον, μύρισέ τον. what a fine rose. *smell* it, μυρίζει καλὰ, it *smells* well.

Of Divèrsion and Amùsement.

Divèrt, ἀμῦσε onesèlf, διασκεδάζω, ξεφαντόνω. § ἐγλεντίζω, aor. σα.
Sing, τραγουδῶ, εἶς and ᾶς, aor. ησα.
Dance, χορεύω, aor. σα.
Jump, leap, πηδῶ, ᾶς. aor. ησα.
Play, παίζω. aor. ξα.
Ride, § καβαλλικεύω.
Gain, κερδίζω. aor. σα. κερδαίνω. aor. ανα. part. pass. ημένος.
Lose, χάνω. aor. ασα. part. pass. χαμένος.
Bet, βάζω ζοίχημα. ζοιχηματίζω. aor. σα
Risk, κινδυνεύω aor. σα.
Joke, χωρατεύω. aor. σα. μετωρίζομαι.
Stand (*upright*) στέκομαι ὀρθός.
Bend, κλίνω. aor. να. part. pass. μένος.
Stoop, σκύφτω. aor. ψα. whence, σκυφτός, ἡ, όν, stooping.
Turn, γυριζω. aor. ισα. part. pass. σμένος.
Stop, σαματῶ στέκομαι. irr.
Walk. περιπατῶ, εἶς. aor. ησα.
Walk forward, προπατῶ, εἶς. like, πατῶ.
Go, πηγαίνω. irr.
Come, ἔρχομαι. irr.
Remain, μένω. κάθομαι. irr.
Run, τρέχω. irr.
Follow, ἀκολουθῶ, εἶς, and ᾶς. aor. ησα, part. pass. ημένος.
Escape, γλυτώνω. aor. ωσα.
To set off, or out, μισεύω. aor. σα. φεύγω, irr. ἀναχωρῶ.
Advance, προχωρῶ, εἶς. aor. ησα. part. pass. ημένος.
Remove from, ἀπομακρύνω. ἀπομακρύνομαι. aor. ύνθην. part. pass. ἀπομακρυσμένος.
Approach, *act and neut*, bring near, πλησιάζω. φέρω κοντά, ἔρχομαι κοντά.
Fall, πέφτω. irr.
Slide, slip, γλυφῶ, ᾶς. aor. ησα.
Arrive, φθάνω. irr.
Enter, ἐμβαίνω. irr.
Go out, ἐβγαίνω, irr.
Ascènd, ἀναιβαίνω, irr.
Descènd, καταιβαίνω. irr.
Hùrry *act*, βιάζω. aor. σα. hàsten *neut*, βιάζομαι. aor. σθην. part. pass. σμένος.
Begin, ἀρχινῶ, ᾶς. aor. ησα. part. pass. ημένος. ἀρχίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Help, aid, μεταπιάνω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Sùccour, βοηθῶ, εἶς. aor. ησα. part. pass. ημένος.
Grasp, seize, hold firmly, κρατῶ, εἶς. aor. ησα.
Cure, ἰατρεύω. θεραπεύω. aor. σα.
Bleed, φλεβοτομῶ, εἶς. ἐβγάζω αἷμα.

Of bùying etc.

Ask the price, ἐρωτῶ τὴν τιμήν. πόσα ἔχει. πόσα § κοστίζει.
Measure; μετρῶ, εἶς, and ᾶς.
Buy, ἀγοράζω. aor. σα. part. σμένος. at a high price, dearly, ἀκριβά. cheaply, εὐθηνὰ. for nothing, for a song, χάρισμα.
Sell, πωλῶ, εἶς. aor. ησα part. pass. ημένος.
Pay, πληρόνω. aor. ωσα. part pass. ωμένος.
Offer, προσφέρω. φέρω.

To propose, προβάλλω. aor. ἐπρόβαλα.
Lend, δανείζω. aor. σα. borrow, δανείζομαι. aor. σθην.
Cheat, cajole, γελῶ, ᾷς. aor. act. ασα. pass. σθην. part. pass. γελασμένος.

Manual Acts.

Work, ἐργάζομαι. aor. σθην. δουλεύω. aor. σα. part. pass. μένος. κοπιάζω, aor. σα.
Touch, lay hold of, πιάνω. aor. σα. ἐγγίζω. aor. act. ξα. aor. pass. χθην. part. pass. ἐγγιγμένος.
Handle, μαλάσσω. ψηλαφῶ.
Bind, tie, δένω. irr.
Untie, unbind, loose, λύω. aor. σα. part. pass. μένος.
Leave, ἀφίνω. irr.
Remove, take away, ἐβγάζω. irr.
Take, πέρνω. irr.
Draw, drag, τραβῶ, ᾷς. aor. act. ηξα. pass. ήχθην. part. pass. τραβηγμένος. withdraw, τραβιεῦμαι.
Fly, πετῶ, ᾷς. aor. αξα.
Rob, steal, κλέπτω. aor. ψα. part. pass. μμένος.
Search, rummage, ψάχνω. aor. ξα.
Gather, συνάζω. aor. ξα. part. pass. συναγμένος.
Collect, μαζόνω. aor. ωξα. part. pass., ωμένος.
Present, προσφέρω. παρρησιάζω. aor. σα, part. pass. σμένος.
Receive, δέχομαι. oar. ἐδέχθην. Adj δεκτός, ἡ, όν.
Squeeze, σφίγγω. aor. ξα. part. pass. γμένος.
Hold, βαστῶ, ᾷς. aor. αξα. κρατῶ, εῖς.
Rend, tear, σπῶ, ᾷς. aor. ασα. part. pass. σπασμένος.
Spoil, destroy, χαλνῶ, ᾷς. aor. ἐχάλασα. part. pass. χαλασμένος.
Crush, συντρίβω, like τρίβω.
Hide, κρύπτω. aor. ψα. part. pass. μμένος.
To Cover, σκεπάζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Uncover, ξασκεπάζω, ἀνακαλύπτω, aor. ψα, part. pass. μμένος.
Soil, § λερόνω. aor. ωσα.
Clean, παστρεύω. aor. σα.
Rub, τρίβω. aor. act. ψα. pass. ἐτρίβην and ἐτρίφθην. part. pass. τριμμένος.
Scratch, ζουγγρανίζω. aor. σα. part. pass σμένος.
Paint, ζωγραφίζω. oar. ισα. part. pass. σμένος.
Engrave, χαλκογραφῶ ἐνχαράτω.
Draw, outline, γράφω. ἐχνογραφῶ, εῖς,
Sketch, σχεδιάζω. aor. σα.
Embroider, κεντῶ, εῖς. or ᾷς. aor. ησα.
Gild, χρυσόνω. aor. ωσα.
Plate, ἀσημόνω. aor. ωσα.
Print, τυπόνω. aor. ωσα.
Build, κτίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Plough, ὀργόνω. aor. ωσα.
Kill, σκοτόνω. φονεύω. oneself, σκοτόνομαι.
Wound, πληγόνω. λαβόνω.
Saw, πριονίζω. aor. σα.
Sail, πλέω. ἀρμενίζω.
Row, κωπηλατῶ, εῖς. τραβῶ τὸκουπί.
Carry, φέρω and φέρνω. aor. act. ἔφερα. aor. pass. ἐφέρθην. part. pass. φερμένος. whence, νεοφερμένος, *newly arrived.*
Transport, κουβαλίζω. aor σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Pound, κοπανίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Bake, ψήνω. aor. ησα. part. pass. ψημένος. whence, τὸ ψητὸν.
Boil, βράζω. aor. σα part. pass. σμένος. whence, τὸ βρασὸν, *boiled meat.*
Fry, τηγανίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.

To remember, ἐνθυμεῦμαι, εἶσαι and. ᾶσαι. aor. ήθην.
Remind, ἐνθυμίζω. aor. σα.
Forget, λησμονῶ, εἷς. ξεχνῶ, ᾷς. like, χάνω. to lose.
Foresee, provide, προβλέπω.
Meditate, μελετῶ, ᾷς. aor. ησα.
Premeditate, προμελετῶ, ᾷς.
Be willing, θέλω. irr.
Desire, ἐπιθυμῶ, εἷς. aor. ησα.
Think, σχάζομαι. aor. σθην.
Believe, πιστεύω. aor. σα.
Doubt, ἀμφιβάλλω. aor ἀμφίβαλα.
Suspect, ὑποπτεύω. ὑποπτεύω τὸν ἄνθρωπον, I suspect the Man, ὑποπτεύομαι ὅτι θὰ γείνῃ αὐτὸ κακό, I suspect that this will turn out ill, or *end badly*.
Observe remark, παρατηρῶ, εἷς. aor. ησα. part. pass., ημενος.
Beware of, take care of, attend to, φυλάγομαι. aor. χθην. προσέχω.
Know, γνωρίζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Imagine, φαντάζομαι. aor. σθην, part. pass., σμένος.
Wish, εὔχομαι. aor. εὐχήθην. irr.
Hope, ἐλπίζω. aor. σα.
Assure, βεβαιόνω. aor. ωσα. part. pass. ωμένος.
Judge, κρίνω. aor. να.
Conclude, infer, συμπεραίνω. aor ανα. part. pass., σμένος.
Conjecture, εἰκάζω. aor. σα. part. pass. σμένος.
Resolve, determine, ἀποφασίζω. aor σα. part. pass, σμένος.
Feign, καμώνομαι. προσποιεῦμαι, εἶσαι.
To be irritable, παραπέρνομαι.
— be quiet, to calm, or compose oneself, ἡσυχάζω. aor. σα.
— be deceived, mistaken, λανθάνομαι. irr.
Embroil, ἐμπερδεύω. aor. σά. ἐμπερδεύομαι. aor. θην. part. pass., μένος.
Envy, to be jealous, ζηλεύω, and ζουλεύω. aor. σα. φθονῶ, εἷς. aor. ησα. part pass. ημένος.
Hate, μισῶ, εἷς. aor. ησα. part. pass. ημένος. whence, μισητὸς, ἡ, ὁν, hateful odious.
I am sorry, μὲ κακοφαίνεται.
I like it, τὸ νοστιμεύομαι. μ' ἀρέσει. I don't like it, δὲν μ' ἀρέσει.
To be angry, θυμόνω. aor. ωσα. part. pass. θυμωμένος.
Pout, sulk, μανίζω. aor. ισα. part. pass. μανισμένος.
Quarrel dispute, μαλόνω. aor. ωσα.
Offend, hurt, give pain, πικραίνω. aor. act. ανα. aor. pass. άθην. part. pass., αμένος.
It goes against me, I find it hard, δυσκολεύομαι, aor. θην.
I lament, λυπεῦμαι, εἶσαι, or ᾶσαι. aor ήθην. part. pass., λυπημένος, afflicted, δὲν λυπᾶται τὰ ἄσπρα, he grieves not about, does not regret the Money, παραπονεῦμαι, εἶσαι, aor. έθην.
Weary, tire, κουράζω. aor σα. part. pass. σμένος ἀποσαίνω, act. neut. aor. irr. ασα. part. pass., ἀποσαμένος, act. and neut., I have tired my horse, ἀπόσασα τὸ ἄλογόν μου. My Horse is tired, τὸ ἄλογόν μου ἀπόσασε.

FINIS.

The fòllowing are èrrors that may misleàd, and thèrefore ought to be nòted by a leàrner. Some few òthers have been unavoìdable; but they are such, or so circumstanced, that they can hardly, it is hoped, lead to a mistàke.

ERRÀTA.

Page.	*Line.*		For		read
6	5	—	ζαθὸς	—	ζαβός
10	17	—	μοῦ	—	μου
11	9	—	γελᾶ	—	γελᾷ
ib.	13	—	τὸ ᾽δωκε	—	τό ᾽δωκε
ib.	ib.	—	τὸ ἔδωκε	—	τὸ ἔδωκε
ib.	14	—	τοῦ τὸ ᾽πα	—	τοῦ τό ᾽πα
12	22	—	τοῦ τὸ ᾽πα	—	τοῦ τό ᾽πα
15	1	—	ἡ	—	ᾗ
31	30	—	εἰς	—	εἷς
42	22	—	ἔῤῥιξα	—	ἔῤῥιψα See P. 77, l. 15.
54	23	—	γραφοῦμαςε	—	γραφούμαςε
69	12	—	ῶμεθα	—	ώμεθα
90	7	—	εὐγενεία σας	—	εὐγενία σας
109	15	—	τὶ νὰ κάμω	—	τί νὰ κάμω
110	32	—	Figure 6 ought to be plàced befòre « *When* ὅταν, » line 22.		
112	5	—	*àfter* say *read* « the latter »		
131	24	—	incìpient *Vòwel* read incìpient *long Vòwel.*		

CHAPTER has, in references, been sometimes misnumbered, as at P. 42 and 58; three should, in such cases, be added to the number.

W 44 1

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: July 2006

Preservation Technologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

WERT
BOOKBINDING
Greenville, Pa.
March - April 1986

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 003 040 496 8